# THE SOURCE

### THE HEBREW ROOTS OF YOUR FAITH

A Biblical Reference Study Manual

**RACHELLE HAMILTON-COHEN** 

(Co-Author of "Saved at Sea)

#### PREFACE:

We have sufficient proof showing that the Name of Yahweh has been completely erased from the Holy Scriptures, and from common knowledge and use altogether, because of the man-made traditions of our forefathers and rabbis. As this book has been written by Jewish Authors we have chosen to use the original and authentic name of our Creator and his son. Therefore, the name of God throughout is YHWH (Yahweh) and Jesus is Yahshua. Sovereign Lord and God Almighty has been replaced with El Shaddai.

Greek is a language of the nations and is riddled with the names of pagan deities and worldly philosophy. Only the pure language of Hebrew is trustworthy to interpret and convey truthfully the mystical glory hidden in each word with Scriptural accurately.

The word Jesus does not contain the letters of YHWH in it. It is accurate to call the name of the Messiah, Yahshua as that is His authentic Hebrew Name that YHWH gave Him through the angel Gabriel. One would expect to see the Father's name, or at least the abbreviated form Yah, or Yahu, in the Messiah's name, as a son has His Father's name. The word Yahshua is a noun that means the Salvation of Yah. The name Jesus does not have the Fathers name within these letters!

Abraham's name was altered by YHWH, having an  $\underline{\mathbf{H}}$  inserted, as was Sari, who became Sarah.' So it is with 'Yahshua' – His name of YHWH 'must' have the same  $\underline{\mathbf{H}}$  - or sometimes spelt 'YeS $\underline{\mathbf{H}}$ ua' which translated means Salvation and is spelt by believers in several different ways.

Fortunately, YHWH in his grace, has accepted the use of the Anglicized name of Jesus for centuries and for certain that name does bear the power of His office. Yet at this time if we know His true name, should we not learn to use it?

**John 17:11** "Father keep them through your Name, those who you have given me the Name you have given me, that they maybe one, even as we are one."

**Philippians2:9** "Therefore YHWH exalted Him and **bestowed on Him the Name** which is above every name.



Yahshua, is a compound name constructed with the Tetragrammaton, which is the Name: YAHWEH, The Name Yahshua follows the common practice among the true worshippers of Yahweh, in forming and using compound names which brought glory to Yahweh's Name. The Name Yahshua is just such a compound Name. It is a combination of Yahweh's Name in a personal name (YAH: yod-heh) and SHUA (shin-ayin), which means salvation. the Name Yahshua means Yahweh is salvation.

The reader is encouraged to relinquish the inaccurate medieval or Hellenistic representation of Jesus and embrace his authentic name - Yahshua. This work reinstates His identity as the Messiah, as well as the Hebrew Saviour of the Gentile nations. Humanity has thus been enriched by the Jewish people's contribution to the world, those whom were entrusted with the oracles of YHWH - the culture in which our very salvation is embedded at its core. The endeavour of this work is to promote dialogue and understanding and reconciliation between Jews and Christians, Israel and the Church.

Within the following pages, you will be taken on a journey of the restoration of the divine revelation of the foundational precepts, prescribed by YHWH Himself. Through the Hebraic Covenants, salvation went out from Jerusalem into all nations of the world, through the Messiah. The presentation of this book will give the reader a new insight into Scriptures, which have been written by the ancient Hebrew people. This account will provide an ability to see the biblical and historical account of the history and foundations of Christianity seen through the eyes of a Jew. Since Israel has been restored as a nation, the Church is beginning to discover the revelation of the Hebrew roots of the Christian faith. As the tabernacle of David, which was fallen, is now being raised up in these end days.

The Hebraic understanding of the unique connection the Church has with Israel, has for generations been overlooked by most of Christendom. The kings of the earth have welded their power by changing YHWH's biblical precepts and seasons of His appointed times. The misrepresentation of Scripture has opened the door for unsound doctrines to come to the fore. As both Jews and Christians are awaiting Messiah to appear, we need to re-establish the truth for all YHWH's Covenant people. The Jews themselves for the most part, see Yahshua as belonging solely to the Church, and not as their own tribal brother; who for generations most have resisted claiming Him as one of their own.

In these end times, YHWH is awakening both Jew and Gentile to the understanding of the divine purposes HE has for Israel and the 'Church;' as <u>one body</u> and <u>one people</u> under YHWH, and His Redeemer, Yahshua. For approximately 1900 years the majority of the Gentile Church' has become disconnected from '**The Source**' of its founding Covenant faith. In these latter days, the Almighty is breaking down the middle wall of partition; to bring forth new revelation of the truth of Messiah Yahshua, for He is about to return as '**The Lion from The Tribe Of Judah!**'

The Source is foremost a Biblical resource manual and reference study manuscript - providing teaching and good seed for the sower. It has been written as a revelation to the Jews, by revealing the Messiah to them; and for believers within the body of the Church, to acknowledge the relevance of being grafted into the natural olive tree Covenant and brought into the Household of YHWH, known as the Commonwealth of Israel. This manuscript contains many Scriptural references, these being the framework and authoritative foundation of this Hebrew roots study. Israel, the Jews, and the Middle East can be a complex subject. Add to this situation, the relationship with the Church and we have a subject that can be somewhat perplexing to the average scholar. In endeavouring to present this work, it has been faithfully prepared. These pages contain commentaries revealing the Biblical, Historical and Cultural aspects, which link together this great Divine mystery from the Father of all mankind.

Each chapter is designed to be used in seminar format, for the study and revelation for both Jews and Christians. This treatment resurrects the authenticity of the original Biblical people, restoring His genuine Hebrew spiritual essence. The goal is to build bridges of trust, forming

a new relationship of strength and unity, by healing the 2000-year breach between the Covenanted Christians and the Covenanted Hebrew People. The Jews need to receive Yahshua as their Messiah; as the Church has need to accept that she is grafted into Israel, and not replacing Israel! We are all unique, special in our diversity and called out to witness to the world that the GOD of Israel is the One true GOD of Creation, and Yahshua is His only begotten Son.

As Messiah draws near, let us prepare the way for His coming, by raising up of David's fallen Tabernacle. Time is thrusting humanity toward to the final chapter of this age. Let us prepare for the return of Messiah; of whom we Jew and Christian are both equal, as YHWH's chosen people! YHWH spoke through the prophet Hosea, 4:6 saying; 'My people are destroyed for a lack of knowledge.'

**Isaiah 46:9-13** "Remember the former things, those of long ago; I Am YHWH, and there is no other; I Am YHWH and there is none like Me. I make known the end from the beginning from ancient times, what is still to come. I say: My purposes still stand, and I will do all that I please. I will grant salvation to Zion, My splendour to Israel."

**Ephesians 2:13** But now in Yahshua HaMaschiach, you who once were far away have been brought near by the blood of Messhiah. 14 For he himself is our peace, who has made the two groups one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility, 15 by setting aside in his flesh the law with its commands and regulations. His purpose was to create in himself one new humanity out of the two, thus making peace, 16 and in one body to **reconcile both of them to YHWH through the cross, by** which he put to death their hostility.



The author, Rachelle Cohen, was born in New Zealand to Jewish parents of Russian descent, and now makes her home in Australia. After accepting Yahshua as her Messiah in 1988, she had the desire to establish 'Messiah Ministries' in 1995, with a vision of building bridges of reconciliation between the Jewish people and the Church. Through her work in Messiah Ministries, she has taught on the subjects within these pages, which has developed into a greater understanding of YHWH's plan for all His children, both Jew and Gentile. She felt a great call on her life to share Messiah with the Israelites; those directly affected by decades of war, terrorism and isolation. Therefore, Rachelle spent two years in United States and in Israel where she assisted the victims of terrorism.

After a dramatic experience in the Philippines concerning her daughter Michelle, who was lost out in the ocean for three days, Rachelle with her daughter Michelle, wrote an account of the amazing salvation of the YHWH. The published book is titled Saved at Sea. This is the true story of Michelle Hamilton who for 3 terrifying days, clung helplessly to her small capsized canoe in the Sulu Sea, the Philippines. Menaced by hungry sharks, enduring tropical storms and with no food or water, Michelle hovered near death. Hanging onto the capsized canoe, wearing only a bikini and flippers, Michelle is miraculously rescued by a passing boat of Filipino fisherman; who are convinced she is a mermaid. The story captured the interest of the world's press and was featured in Readers Digest and on the front page of many newspapers and magazines, worldwide.

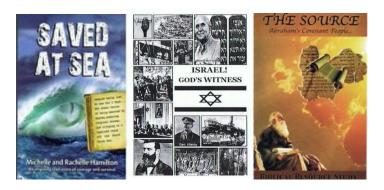
Rachelle has also ministered in Africa, where the people hungered for the last day's revelation of the knowledge of the living YHWH. She has spoken at congregations throughout Australia, Asia and New Zealand, bringing forth prophetic revelations from a Hebrew prospective. Whilst living in Melbourne, Rachelle attended a conference held for the Prime Minister of Israel, Benjamin Netanyahu. The Prime Minister challenged the people of Melbourne, Australia to speak the truth about Israel's eternal inheritance of their homeland and dispel the lies and deceptions that flooded the media. This powerful speech inspired Rachelle to write the booklet entitled, 'ISRAEL - YHWH'S WITNESS.' This booklet gives an in depth Biblical and historical account of the everlasting Covenant that YHWH has made with His ancient people.

In 1998, 'THE SOURCE' was first published. This has been acknowledged as a valuable resource for anyone searching for the true path on the highway to holiness. Rachelle has recently completed a series of booklets to reveal the truth to her Jewish family worldwide; these booklets exhort the written word of YHWH and through the Scriptures she explains convincingly who the Jewish Messiah is!

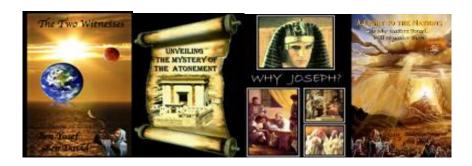
These four books are called 'Hear 'O' Israel - Prophetic Epistles to the Jews'.

Rachelle is now dedicated and focused on promoting the truth of the one new man to both Jews and Christians, to prepare the way for the coming of the Messiah and restore biblical truth to all YHWH's people. She was recently recognized by her peers for her tireless dedication and commitment and was ordained as a credible teacher of YHWH's Word for today.

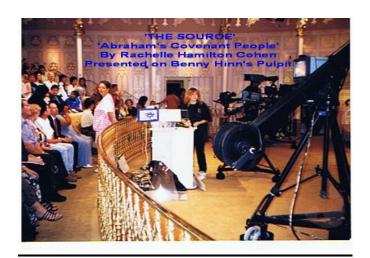
#### BOOKS WRITTEN BY RACHELLE AND MICHELLE HAMILTON-COHEN



# HEAR 'O' ISRAEL PROPHETIC END TIME EPISTLES TO THE JEWS



### **BENNY HINN FEATURED THE SOURCE**



#### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

#### CHAPTER ONE:

#### SCATTERING AND REGATHERING OF ISRAEL

Scattering of Israel Prophesied Awesome Miracle of the Regathering of Israel Repopulating Israel with Jews From Over 100 Nations Ezekiel's Vision of the Valley of Dry Bones Second Great Exodus from the Northern Land - Russia Israel's Relationship with YHWH Restored

#### **CHAPTER TWO:**

#### **ISRAEL! WHOSE LAND IS IT?**

The Land YHWH gave to the Arabic People Do the Arab Peoples Have a Legitimate Claim to Israel? Who Are the Arab People?

**Maps** of Arabic Possession of Lands

Conquering Nations Who Have Ruled Israel From the Jewish Dispersion Beginnings of Israel's New Birth

Map Palestine British occupied division

Map Judea and Samaria

Map British Palestine Divided in 1922 Israel 23% Trans Jordan 77%

Israel becomes a Nation in 1948

The 1967 War – Liberation of Jerusalem

Islam's Thrust to Over-Throw Israel

Why Do The Arabs Have Animosity Towards Israel

Miracle of Prophecy Fulfilled in Israel - Rebuilding Zion

Prophecy Against Nations who Divide up YHWH's Land

#### **CHAPTER THREE:**

#### EARLY CHURCH HISTORY FROM A JEWISH PERSPECTIVE-

Historical Climate at the Time of Yahshua's Birth

Why the Jewish Nation Did Not Recognise Their Messiah

Salvation for the Gentile Nations

Divisions Arose Among Differing Jewish Sects and Beliefs

The Birth of Rabbinic Judaism

Second Jewish Uprising Against Rome in 132-135 CE

Gentile Church Emerges Rejecting its Hebrew Foundations

Birth of Christianity Severed from its Hebrew Roots

Comprehending YHWH's Law. - Has it been done away with?

#### **CHAPTER FOUR:**

#### **RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN ISRAEL AND CHURCH - ROMANS 11**

Has the Church Replaced Israel? Who Are the Hebrews?

Greek Translation Extinguished the Bible's Hebrew Character

Has YHWH Rejected the Jews for Unbelief? A Discourse of Romans 11

The Blinding and Hardening of Israel

Revival of Messianic Jews in This Century

The Timing of the Salvation of Israel

Warning for All Nations to come into Truth - Prepare the Way of for the King

Redemption of the Jews and Future Destiny for Israel

We Are in the Season of the Latter Days, When the Day of the Lord is Near

#### **CHAPTER FIVE:**

#### MESSIANIC PROPHESIES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE

The Mantle of the Coming Messiah Prophesied

Hebrew Sacrificial System - Blood Atonement for Sin

Hebrew Sacrificial Passover Lamb

**Eternal Throne** 

YHWH Speaks of a Companion Whom He Acknowledges as His Son

Salvation for the Gentiles

Prophecies from Hebrew Bible - Fulfilled by Life & Death of Yahshua

At Yahshua's /Yahshua Death Over 20 Prophecies Fulfilled in 24 Hours

#### **CHAPTER SIX**:

#### THE FEASTS OF THE LORD

Understanding the Significance of the Biblical Festivals of the Lord

The Sacrificial System

Messianic Significance in the Passover Feast [Pesach]

Yahshua, An Observant Jew Kept the Passover Feast

The Feast of Unleavened Bread

Jewish Tradition of the middle Matzah Bread [Afikoman]

True Spiritual Significance of the Passover Feast [Seder]

Four Cups of Wine Drunk During the Passover Meal

Feast of the First Fruits – [Omer]

Feast of Weeks - Pentecost [Shavuot]

The Wave offering

The Significance of the Book of Ruth Read during Shavuot

#### **CHAPTER SEVEN:**

#### ROSH HASHANAH, BLOWING OF TRUMPETS (SHOFAR)

Warning Blast of the Shofar [Trumpet]

The Feast of Trumpet's Messianic Message

The Significance of the Number Forty

Message of Rosh Hashanah...Understanding Repentance

Messianic Significance of the Trumpet Blasts

Last Great Tekiah Trumpet Call - The Coming of the Messiah

Jewish Tradition of the Hebrew Marriage Customs

Day of Atonement [Yom Kippur]

Yahshua Fulfilled This Day as Great High Priest and Two-fold Sacrifice

Feast of Sukkoth or Tabernacles [Booths]

Traditional Ceremonies During Sukkoth - Water Pouring & Kindling of the Temple Lights

The End of Days and the Coming of the Messiah

The Messiah Redeems His Jewish Brethren

Bibliography - photo of Author

Glossary of Hebrew Words

#### Isaiah 52:7-9

"How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of those who proclaim good news, who proclaim peace, who bring good tidings, who proclaim salvation, who say to Zion, "Your Yahweh Reigns!"

Listen, Your watchmen lift up your voices; together they shout for joy.

When Messiah returns to Zion, they will see it with their own eyes.

Bursting into songs of joy together, you ruins of Jerusalem, for Yahweh has Comforted His people,

He has redeemed Jerusalem."

- Amen -

### <u>THE SCATTERING</u> AND REGATHERING OF ISRAEL

#### CHAPTER 1

YHWH created the Jewish nation that He might bless all mankind through the Hebrew lineage. This is confirmed in the opening pages of the Tanakh, the Hebrew Bible. Abraham was the first Hebrew (Genesis 14:13) and Jacob from his seed became the father of the Hebrew people. He was given great promises for the future of these tribes. Through his descendants, YHWH's laws, blessings and final redemption would be poured out upon all the nations of the earth. These tribes of Israel were to be YHWH's instruments through whose culture He would redeem mankind and reveal the nature of the true God of Israel. Therefore, He wrote down on tablets of stone, as well as through the voice of the prophets and the written Word, the strictest commandments for their daily lives.

He delivered the Hebrews out of Egypt, leading them into a land that He promised would be theirs as an everlasting possession. YHWH determined that at an appointed time His purposes would be fulfilled. Because of the awesome nature of YHWH's universal intentions, the redeeming Messiah would come forth through the Hebrew people. He watched over them wherever they went. We will go on a journey, tracing the footsteps of the Israelites from Egypt, through their glorious history and the reign of Kings, to their unfaithfulness and eventual exile. The Bible declares that YHWH would eventually bring the Jews back and restore Israel in the end days. This is where we will begin this study!

One of the greatest modern-day miracles is the re-establishment of the State of Israel and the regathering of the Jewish tribes. The Jewish people have come back to the land of their forefathers from over a hundred different nations; from the farthest ends of the earth. The odds of this happening by coincidence, exactly as recorded in Bible prophecy, are inconceivable. This miraculous regathering is a witness to all the nations and peoples of the world; that the GOD of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, is the true GOD of creation. Isaiah prophesied the restoration of the Jewish nation thousands of years before it took place. This was to be a sign to the world of the nearness of the coming Messiah, who would reign in glory - not only David's throne in Jerusalem, but in the heavenly Jerusalem and over all the nations of the earth.

For it is written: Isaiah 11:10-12 "In that day the Root of Jesse will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations will rally to him, and his place of rest will be glorious. In that day YHWH will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, from Lower Egypt, from Upper Egypt, from Cush, from Elam, from Babylonia, from Hamath and from the islands of the sea. He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; He will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth."

Israel regathered and restored, is YHWH's witness to the nations of the earth, that He is the Almighty One of Israel who keeps His promises.

### ISRAEL WAS PROMISED TO ABRAHAM AS AN EVERLASTING POSSESSION

Abram was instructed to leave the Chaldeans. YHWH led him to a unique and chosen land and He gave it specifically to these people; Jacob's descendants, as an <u>everlasting possession</u>.

**Genesis 17:8** "The whole land of Canaan, where you are now an alien, I will give as an everlasting possession to you and your descendants after you; and I will be their GOD."

**Genesis 28:13** "There above it stood YHWH, and he said: "I am YHWH, the GOD of your father Abraham, the GOD of Isaac. I will give you and your descendants the land on which you are lying."

**Deuteronomy 30:1** "When all these blessings and curses I have set before you come upon you and you take them to heart wherever **YHWH your GOD disperses you among the nations,' 4:27**, "**YHWH will scatter you among the peoples**, and only a few of you will survive among the nations to which YHWH will drive you."

YHWH gave a warning that if the Israelites were unfaithful to Him, they would be exiled from this land.

**Ezekiel 39:23 "And the nations will know that the people of Israel went into exile for their sin,** because they were unfaithful to me. So I hid my face from them and handed them over to their enemies, and they all fell by the sword."

The history of the Israelites shows that a proportion of the main body of people, continually fell away from the statutes laid down in the *Torah* [law, first 5 books of the Bible]. They sought after false gods of the nations that surrounded them. This rebellion opened the door for the children of Israel to become seduced in the worship of these false god's; worshipping deities of the sun and practising the idolatry of the heathen nations. Their disobedience brought about a many bitter experiences.

Ezekiel 8:12: "Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the darkness, each at the shrine of his own idol?"

Many prophets were sent by YHWH to warn the Israelites of the punishment that would befall them if they did not repent and return to their own faithful GOD, who had led them out of Egypt with signs and wonders. But they did not heed the warning and Israel, (the Northern Kingdom) was conquered by Assyria, later the Southern Kingdom of Judah was taken by Nebuchadnezzar. Jerusalem and the Temple were destroyed in this latter attack and the Jewish survivors were marched off to Babylon. Only the extremely poor were left in the land. This exile lasted for seventy years as Jeremiah had prophesied. After seventy years had expired, a remnant returned to Jerusalem, leaving many of their brethren behind; who preferred to remain in Babylonian. Yet, YHWH had promised that He would never destroy the children of Israel and there would always be a remnant.

Jeremiah 46:28 'Do not fear, O Jacob my servant, for I am with you," declares YHWH. "Though I completely destroy all the nations among which I scatter you; I will not completely destroy you. I will discipline you but only with justice; I will not let you go entirely unpunished."

The second great scattering began in 70 C.E. and ended finally in 135 C.E. [Common Era] this exile lasted over 1900 years. Some forty years after the death of Yahshua, just as HE had prophesied, Israel was conquered and the temple were destroyed; killing hundreds of thousands of Jews. The Roman army also took many thousands captive to Rome according to the writings of Josephus, the first century historian. Those who escaped with their lives fled the country and sought refuge in foreign lands. These tragic events were prophesied from days of old.

#### THE SCATTERING OF ISRAEL PROPHESIED

**Deuteronomy 28:64 'Then YHWH will scatter you among the nations**, from one end of the earth to the other. There you will worship other gods – gods of wood and stone, which neither you nor your fathers have known. Among those nations you will find no repose, no resting place for the sole of your foot. **YHWH will give you an anxious mind, eyes weary with longing and a despairing heart.**"

**Leviticus 26:33** "I will scatter you among the nations and will draw out my sword and pursue you. Your land will be laid waste, and your cities will lie in ruins."

**Zechariah 13:7** "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, against the man who is close to me!" declares EL SHADDAI. "Strike the shepherd, and **the sheep will be scattered**, and I will turn my hand against the little ones."

As the prophets had done before him, Yahshua warned his fellow Jews of the impending disaster. He proclaimed these prophetic utterances about the coming destruction of Jerusalem, which had been foretold throughout the Tanakh. This tragic event fulfilled the Word of YHWH that Jerusalem would be destroyed, and its people scattered to the four corners of the earth. The exile prevailed for over 1900 years until 1948, when Israel became a nation again. When the Romans were in occupation of Israel, Yahshua spoke to his disciples describing the fulfilment of the words of the prophets.

Mark 13:2 Yahshua said to his disciples, "Do you see all these great [temple] buildings? "Not one stone here will be left on another; everyone will be thrown down."

Luke 21:22-24 "For this is the time of punishment in fulfilment of all that has been written. How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! There will be great distress in the land and wrath against this people. They will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled."

This event took place some forty years after Yahshua prophesied the destruction of the Temple. Cut off from the security of their homeland, the Jews wandered throughout the nations, living as unwanted squatters, often in ghetto conditions. They carried with them into exile, their prescribed way of life: the holy writings and their ancient biblical festivals; traditions which were handed down by their forefathers. Throughout their deep suffering, they clung together in the lands where the bitter winds of persecution had driven them. For approximately 1900 years, the Jews clung to life through horrific times of great despair, when they became victims of racial hatred.

### THEY SURVIVED EXILE, PERSECUTION, SLANDER AND ATTEMPTED EXTERMINATION

After almost two millennia, a remnant of the scattered tribes has returned to the land of their forefathers. Over a long period, the people of Israel had preserved their distinctiveness as a separated people. Throughout the Bible, it was commanded that the Jewish people were not to assimilate into the other nations by absorbing their customs, or their gods. Neither were they to marry foreigners amongst whom they lived, but to remain there as Jews; holding fast to their Judaic faith. For it is written - in the fullness of time - YHWH's plan was to call His people back to the land that He had promised them. He did this by an oath, confirming His promise with an uplifted hand. If some tribes (Judah) had not retained their identity as Jews, but had assimilated into other cultures and nations, the promise of YHWH to restore them to their own land would have been impossible to fulfil. Through assimilation they would have nullified the purposes of YHWH, as there would have been no identifiable Jews left to redeem when HE restores Israel in the end days!

#### THE AWESOME MIRACLE OF THE REGATHERING OF ISRAEL

The fulfilment of this incredible plan has been revealed in our lifetime. We are the generation that has witnessed this event! The regathering of Israel has taken place after almost two thousand years. For many, their heartfelt cry was 'Next Year in Jerusalem.' For others it seemed an impossible dream! These scattered people were in possession of the Torah and the writings of the prophets that declared at an appointed time YHWH would bring the Jews home. For it is written that when they were back in the land of Israel, He would forgive their sins and pour out His Spirit upon them. It is amazing that the Jews held on to that hope for nearly 1900 years without seeing a result. Such faithfulness was shown on the part of those who continued to believe the Word of YHWH during such hopelessness. Is it any wonder that the national anthem of Israel is a prayer, called **Ha Tikvah - The Hope!** 

What was the determining factor that preserved this people from extinction? Why did they survive, when down through the centuries many great nations, dynasties and empires have dissolved into oblivion? Where are the Moabites, the Amorites or the powerful empire of Egypt? Even the mighty Roman Empire has crumbled into the pages of history. However, this battered Hebrew remnant, denied a homeland, living in foreign lands and separated by the differing cultures and languages, HAS SURVIVED! Let us study these Biblical end time promises that have encouraged the Jewish people to keep their faith and endure through their many trials.

#### BIBLE REFERENCES PROCLAIMING THE REGATHERING OF ISRAEL

Jeremiah 31:10 "Hear the word of YHWH, O nations; proclaim it in distant coastlands: 'He who scattered Israel will gather them and will watch over his flock like a shepherd.'

Isaiah 11:12 'He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; and he will assemble the outcasts of Israel. And gather the dispersed 'people' of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.'

**Micah 5:3,7** "Therefore Israel will be abandoned until the time when she who is in labour gives birth and the rest of his brothers return to join the Israelites. **The remnant of Jacob will be in the midst of many people's like dew from YHWH**, like showers on the grass, which do not wait for man or linger for mankind."

**Zechariah 8:6-8** This is what El Shaddai says: "It may seem marvellous to the remnant of this people at that time, but will it seem marvellous to me?" declares El Shaddai. "I will save my people from the countries of the east and the west. I will bring them back to live in Jerusalem; they will be my people, and I will be faithful and righteous to them as their GOD."

**Isaiah 49:6** He says: "It is too small a thing for you to be my servant **to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back those of Israel I have kept.** I will also make you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring my salvation to the ends of the earth."

**49:8,** This is what YHWH says: "In the time of my favour I will answer you, and in the day of salvation I will help you; I will keep you and will make you to be a covenant for the people, to restore the land and to reassign its desolate inheritances."

Jeremiah 32:37 "I will surely gather them from all the lands where I banished them in my furious anger and great wrath; I will bring them back to this place and let them live in safety."

**Ezekiel.39:25,28-29** "Therefore this is what El Shaddai says: I will now bring Jacob back from captivity and will have **compassion on all the people of Israel**, and I will be **zealous for my holy name**. 28, Then they will know that I am El Shaddai, for though I sent them into exile among the nations, I will gather them to their own land, not leaving any behind. **I will no longer hide my face from them**, I will pour out my Spirit on the house of Israel, says El Shaddai."

#### THE INGATHERING OF THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL

#### Regathered - Rebuilt - Restored - Replanted - Redeemed

At the time when the Jews were slaves In Egypt, Pharaoh issued a decree that all baby boys under two years old were to be put to death. His plan was that Moses, the deliverer of the children of Israel, might not achieve what YHWH had pre-ordained. Ironically, Moses was rescued by Pharaoh's daughter, the very household that sought his destruction. The Bible tells us how YHWH's plans and purposes were accomplished. He delivered the Israelites out of the hands of the enemy and brought them into the Land He had promised to Abraham. In Jerusalem, hundreds of years after that event, another powerful enemy King Herod, discovered that a Jewish baby had been born, who because of the timing of his birth, some believed it was the Messiah. Herod followed in the footsteps of Pharaoh, ordering all baby boys two years old and under to be put to death. In a dream Joseph was warned of the plot and he took the infant and his mother Miriam (Mary) into Egypt until it was safe for them to return. Despite powerful opposition, YHWH's purposes always prevail. Even so, at that time many baby boys were killed.

The appointed time for YHWH to execute His purposes for the Jewish people came to a climax during the 1940's. The circumstance that caused souls from a multitude of nations to seek refuge in Israel was World War Two. The Jewish people have been persecuted from the beginning, with their enslavement in Egypt and coming to a head during the Nazi regime; when six million Jews were exterminated in the most horrific manner. This happened in an age of so called enlightenment, by one of the most cultured and enlightened nations of the time. The cause of this ancient hatred was fuelled by the adversary Satan, who uses willing, ungodly men to carry out his wicked schemes. He is the driving force behind this conspiracy to destroy the Jews; the people who were chosen by YHWH to receive and preserve His written Word. The pinnacle act of their election, was to bring forth the Messiah and through Him, redemption of the world. Hence the fury of the enemy! It is no mystery why the evil one hates the Jews! Throughout history he has attempted to eliminate the Jews, to who were given the Covenants and the nation appointed to be YHWH's witnesses to the world. **Isaiah 43:10-13.** 

Again, in the first half of the twentieth century, Europe erupted into a fanatical peak of anti-Semitism. A satanic plot was orchestrated by Adolf Hitler, the agent of Lucifer, to execute another mighty assault on the Jewish people. Hitler titled this extermination, 'The Final Solution.' With all the might of the third Reich, Satan failed. The Jewish people still live, to declare what we know by faith in the Word of YHWH. Only HE has the final solution for Israel and the Jewish people: that is love, redemption, safety, peace and joy in their GOD given homeland! The powers of darkness knew that the appointed time to regather Israel was at hand. The Holocaust was a determined bid to exterminate the entire Jewish race. For how could YHWH fulfil prophecy of the regathering, if there were no longer any Jews left alive? Yet Israel has been raised up out of the ashes in preparation for the coming of The Messiah.

**Ezekiel 28:25** "This is what El Shaddai says: When I gather the people of Israel from the nations where they have been scattered, I will show myself holy among them in the sight of the nations. Then they will live in their own land, which I gave to my servant Jacob".

Ezekiel 37: 12,21,24 'Therefore prophesy and say to them: This is what El Shaddai says: "O my people, I am going to open your graves and bring you up from them. I will bring you back to the land of Israel. 'This is what El Shaddai says: "I will take the Israelites out of the nations where they have gone. I will gather them from all around and bring them back into their own land. I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. There will be one king over all of them and they will never again be two nations or be divided into two kingdoms. "My servant David [The Messiah] will be king over them, and they will all have one shepherd."

### REPOPULATING ISRAEL WITH JEWS FROM OVER 100 NATIONS

In May 1948, the United Nations assembly met to discuss the tragic plight of the Holocaust survivors. When the allies liberated Germany, they uncovered the hideous deeds perpetrated upon innocent people. This assault was particularly against the Jews, but also anyone that would not co-operate with them. The survivors of the concentration camps had been reduced to human skeletons. The Nazis had sent millions to the gas ovens. The Jewish remnant had nowhere to go and no homeland to return to. The attention of the world was focussed on their plight and the United Nations, seeking to resolve the problem, put forward a possible solution. A vote was taken in favour of restoring Israel to its rightful owners - the Jewish people.

#### PROPHECIES OF THE REGATHERING OF ISRAEL

**Isaiah 66:8** "Who has ever heard of such a thing? Who has ever seen such things? **Can a country be born in a day** or a nation be brought forth in a moment? Yet no sooner is Zion in labour than she gives birth to her children."

**Zechariah 10:9** "Though I scatter them among the peoples, yet in distant lands they will remember me. **They and their children will survive, and they will return**."

Hosea 6:1 "Come; let us return to YHWH. He has torn us to pieces but he will heal us; He has injured us but he will bind up our wounds. "After two days he will revive us, on the third day he will restore us that we may live in his presence."

One day is as a thousand years to YHWH according to Psalm 90:4. The two days mentioned could represent the two thousand years of dispersion. Note, on the third day, He would restore Israel. This third day referred to is now in the process of being fulfilled. A vision given to Ezekiel around B.C.E.585, approximately 12 years after he went into captivity in Babylon, could be a prophetic picture of the literal piles of bones that were seen in the death camps of the Holocaust. That terrible event took place some two and a half thousand years after Ezekiel's vision. Ezekiel saw the bones come together and they were completely formed. Yet, there was no life in them! Then the Spirit of YHWH breathed life on them. The first portion of Ezekiel's prophecy, might be seen to have been fulfilled in part?

#### EZEKIEL'S VISION OF THE VALLEY OF DRY BONES

#### **Ezekiel 37:5-14**

- 5. This is what El Shaddai says to these bones: "I will make breath enter you, and you will come to life."
- 6. "I will attach tendons to you and make flesh come upon you and cover you with skin; I will put breath in you, and you will come to life. Then you will know that I Am YHWH."
- 8. "I looked, and tendons and flesh appeared on them and skin covered them, but there was no breath in them."
- 11. "Then he said to me, "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They say, 'Our bones are dried up and our hope is gone; we are cut off."
- 12. "Therefore prophesy and say to them; This is what El Shaddai says: "O My people, I am going to open your graves and bring you up from them; I will bring you back to the land of Israel."
- 13. "Then you, My people, will know that I am YHWH, when I open your graves and bring you up from them."
- 14. "I will put My spirit in you and you will live, I will settle you in your own land. Then you will know that I YHWH have spoken, I have done it, declares YHWH."

Until this day, we await the final portion of Ezekiel's vision to be fulfilled. This is when YHWH declared He will pour out His Holy Spirit, the (Ruach HaKodesh) in the last days. Finally, repentance, redemption and revival will come to the whole house of Israel; both Judah and Ephraim.

#### **REGATHERED FROM ALL THE NATIONS**

For centuries, only a small number of Jews could stay in Israel, yet there was always a remnant that remained in the land. Under the British Mandate the numbers of people entering the land were greatly restricted because of strong Arab opposition. But within only seven months of becoming a nation, a total of 100,000 refugees arrived. By the first eighteen months the numbers had risen to 340,000 and after three years, the total Jewish population was 655,000.

#### 1949 TO PRESENT DAY IMMIGRATION STATISTICS

Immigration of Holocaust survivors and Jewish refugees from Arab lands doubled Israel's population within one year of its independence. Over the following years approximately 850,000 Sephardi and Mizrahi Jews fled or were expelled from surrounding mostly due persecution in Arab countries, and in smaller numbers from Turkey, India, Afghanistan, and Iran. Of these, about 680,000 settled in Israel (see also Jewish exodus from Arab and Muslim countries).

Israel's Jewish population continued to grow at a very high rate for years, fed by waves of Jewish immigration from round the world, most notably the massive immigration wave of Soviet Jews, which arrived to Israel in the early 1990s following the dissolution of the USSR, who, according to the Law of Return, were entitled to become Israeli citizens upon arrival. About 380,000 arrived in 1990–1991 alone. At the same time some 80,000–100,000 Ethiopian Jews have immigrated to Israel since the early 1980s. At the beginning of 2018 Israel's population stood at a record 8,793,000. This is a more than 10-fold increase compared to

when Israel was founded in 1948. Out of the 14.3 million Jewish people in the world, 43% reside in Israel.

The people from Ethiopia are descendants from the reign of King Solomon. These Jews, who were scattered from those ancient days, still lived in hope for the day when they would once again dwell in their own spiritual land. They had retained their Biblical way of life for literally thousands of years while continuing to have faith in the promises of YHWH.

**Micah 5:3** "Therefore, Israel will be abandoned until the time when she [Israel] who is in labour gives birth and the rest of his brothers return to join the Israelites." (This is referring to the national brothers of the Messiah).

With over one hundred different nations represented, there is yet a specific mighty nation to fully yield its Jews - Russia! This latter-day harvest of Jewish home-comers was foretold in the Word of YHWH. Many are making Aliyah [going up] into the land of Israel.

#### THE GREAT EXODUS FROM THE LAND OF RUSSIA

YHWH speaks of Russia as the land of the far north. In fact, it is directly due north of Israel. For many hundreds of years, the Jews of Russia have been severely mistreated, and many lived as second-class citizens. In what was known as the Pale Settlements, they huddled in ghettos forced to eke out an existence for their families. During some of the darkest hours of history, these vulnerable souls have had to bear the brunt of society's ills. They were constantly made 'scapegoats' for corruption and national mismanagement by the ruling powers, politicians and statesmen. The Jews are an accessible target, on whom to vent misdirected anger and frustrations. Greed based capitalism, has not helped Russia crawl out of the state of mismanagement most of the country is in. For democracy to succeed it depends totally on the integrity of the people in power. There are millions of Jacobs's children living in the Nations of the world and need to return to their promised land! See: 'The mountains of Israel' pages 31-37 by Norma Archbold. A Phoebe's Song Publication

### PROPHECY CONCERNING THE RETURN FROM THE NORTH

Jeremiah 31:8 "See, I will bring them from the land of the north and gather them from the ends of the earth. Among them will be the blind and the lame, expectant mothers and women in labour. a great throng will return."

**Isaiah 43:5-7** "Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bring your children from the east and gather you from the west. I will say to the north, 'give them up!' and to the south, 'Do not hold them back.' **Bring My sons from afar and My daughters from the ends of the earth.** Everyone who is called by My name, whom I created for My glory, and whom I formed and made."

**Zechariah 2:6** "Come! Come! Flee from the land of the north," declares YHWH, For I have scattered you to the four winds of heaven," declares YHWH.'

Jeremiah 23:7 "So then, the days are coming," declares YHWH "When people will no longer say, 'As surely as YHWH lives, who brought the Israelites up out of Egypt,' but they will say, 'As surely as YHWH lives, who brought the descendants of Israel up out of the land of the north and out of all the countries where he had banished them.' Then they will live in their own land."

This mass exodus will be so great that YHWH declared that He will no longer be known for the first exodus out of Egypt. The fulfilment of His plans for the worldwide ingathering of the Jewish people, especially from the Northern Countries, will supersede the former. As we examine the prophecies, we can see that YHWH is **not** speaking about this small return from Babylon, a single country. The Jewish historian Josephus of the first century estimates about 83,000 people returned at that time. Conversely, these Scriptures refer to those returning from the farthest corners of the earth and to the rebuilding of the desolate places that had been devastated for many generations. This also coincides with the events of recent times where the rebuilding and establishment of Israel as a Jewish homeland has become a reality.

**Isaiah 61:4** "They will rebuild the ancient ruins and restore the places long devastated; They will renew the ruined cities that have been devastated for generations."

Both Jews and some Christian Evangelical groups are working together to penetrate deepest Russia to bring out the Jewish people before they become victims of the impending rise of anti-Semitism. The government could at any time reverse the open-door policy that exists at present; trapping YHWH's people once again in a land that has been mostly inhospitable to them. The Bible commissions Christians [or Gentiles of the Nations] to assist the Jews to return to Israel.

**Isaiah 49:22** 'This is what El Shaddai says: "See, I will beckon to the Gentiles, I will lift up my banner to the peoples; they will bring your sons in their arms and carry your daughters on their shoulders."

### ISRAEL'S DESTINY IS BEING PLAYED OUT ON THE STAGE OF WORLD HISTORY

One of the best examples of the epic journey of the Jewish nation, from conception to her final redemption, which is yet to be fulfilled, is encapsulated in Ezekiel's account. Winding down the eventful path, it progresses from election and favour, to unfaithfulness, exile, punishment, eventually leading to forgiveness, cleansing and ultimate redemption. There are also many blessings that are a part of the people of Israel's inheritance. The following is an overview of the history of the fall and restoration of Israelites, recorded in the book of Ezekiel the prophet.

#### **Ezekiel 36:17-30**

- 17 <u>Defiled</u> "Son of man, when the people of Israel were living in their own land, they defiled it by their conduct and their actions. Their conduct was like a woman's monthly uncleanness in My sight."
- **18** Wrath "So I poured out my wrath on them because they had shed blood in the land and because they had defiled it with their idols."

- 19 <u>Dispersed Judged -</u> I dispersed them among the nations and they were scattered through the countries. I judged them according to their conduct and their actions."
- **20** <u>Profaned</u>- "Wherever they went among the nations they profaned My holy name, for it was said of them, 'these are YHWH's people, and yet they had to leave his land."
- **21** <u>Concern</u> "I had concern for my holy name, which the house of Israel profaned among the nations where they had gone."
- **22** The Sake of YHWH's Holy Name "Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'This is what El Shaddai says "It is not for your sake, O house of Israel, that I am going to do these things, but for the **sake of My holy name**, which you have profaned among the nations where you have gone."
- 23 The Holiness of YHWH's name "I will show the holiness of My great name, which has been profaned among the nations, the name you have profaned among them. Then the nations will know that I am YHWH, declares Yahweh, when I show myself holy through you before their eyes."
- **24** Regathering "For I will take you out of the nations; I will gather you from all the countries and bring you back into your own land."
- 25 <u>Cleansed</u> "I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your impurities and from all your idols."
- **26** New Heart and Spirit "I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit in you; I will remove from you, your heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh."
- **27** Holy Spirit/Ruach HaKodesh "And I will put My spirit in you and move you to follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws."
- **28** Reconciliation with YHWH "You will live in the land I gave your forefathers; and you will be My people and I will be your GOD."
  - **29** <u>Saved -</u> "I will save you from all your uncleanness. I will call for the grain and make it plentiful and will not bring famine upon you."
- 30 <u>Blessed</u> "Once again I will yield to the plea of the house of Israel and do this for them. I will make their people as numerous as sheep, so will the ruined cities be filled with flocks of My people, then they will know that I am YHWH."

#### ISRAEL'S RELATIONSHIP WITH YHWH RESTORED

In accordance with the Bible, YHWH's plan is to regather all the 12 tribes of Israel from the nations. Then, when the sons of Jacob are finally gathered together in their own land, He will pour out His Spirit to cleanse, heal and redeem His people and restore truth. Today, many within Israel have become secular, and they have become a nation in which many have turned away from the traditional biblical faith and belief in the GOD of their Fathers. In the book of Ezekiel, YHWH repeated 14 times, "Then you will know that I Am YHWH," He spoke 20 times, "Then you will know," and 57 times the proclamation, "I Am YHWH". These statements all refer to the blessings and redemption of the Jewish people. YHWH continually pronounces His sovereign will to perform these promises. Note: "I will" is pronounced some 307 times in Ezekiel.

these, **303** are fully YHWH's own declarations. Could any man of flesh and blood, any religion or denomination stand against these powerful words and challenge YHWH's sovereign will? YHWH not only tells all Bible believers, Jews and Gentiles alike; **not only that He can - but that He will! Halleluyah.** 

#### ISRAEL RE-ESTABLISHED IS EVIDENCE HE KEEP'S HIS PROMISES

From the time of the destruction of the Temple and dispersion of the Jews, the fact that Israel lay deserted and abandoned seemed proof enough that YHWH had permanently rejected, exiled and punished His people for unfaithfulness and disobedience.

**Ezekiel 36:18,19** "So I poured out My wrath on them because they had shed blood in the land and because they had defiled it with their idols. I dispersed them among the nations, and they were scattered through the countries; I judged them according to their conduct and their actions."

For 2000 years Israel seemed forsaken! It was a barren land without the sounds of laughing children in the streets or thriving communities of Israelites. The nations could well scoff and say, "Where is their GOD?" It was difficult to prove the truth of the Bible, proclaiming the revival of the land and her people, when the events prophesied had not taken place. The Church system along with the world could scoff at the Jewish people, who still believed in the restoration of their ancient homeland. For almost 2000 years the institutionalized Church came to believe she had replaced Israel and was in fact the new Israel - falsely assuming the promises to the Jewish people had been forfeited because of their rejection of Yahshua. However, since the regathering of Israel and specifically from 1948, when Israel was declared a national homeland for the Jews, all that has changed. The establishment of the State of Israel has proved that the promises to the Jewish people about their ancient homeland are still relevant as spoken of throughout the Scriptures.

Today it is crucial that the doctrine of the Christian Church comes into line with YHWH's word, and acknowledges Israel and the destiny of the Jews in the true context of the Biblical magnitude. Those people, who call on the name of the GOD of Israel, must not dismiss this epic event as merely cultural or political, but as a mighty biblical occurrence - confirming the fulfilment of prophecy. This was ordained by the Almighty, and to reject this biblical truth is to deny the Word of YHWH and the Covenant promises He made to the Jewish people.

All God-fearing people throughout the world should not challenge YHWH's Word regarding His love for Israel and for choosing this land and this people as His instruments for the restoration of the world. YHWH also commands the Jewish people to T'shuvah,(repentance) to turn from sin and unbelief. In our days YHWH is doing a new thing. Let us not miss out or be blinded to the workings of our heavenly father in this late hour of history. Our interpretation of doctrine must be based on the Scriptures and rendered truthfully.

The Biblical and historical events relating to the establishment of Israel and destiny of the Jewish people have proved to be true. Israel is a nation coming to life out of the dust of centuries of desolation. This is a miracle! A fulfilment of prophesy. If you require proof that YHWH lives, and He is not double minded - then look to Israel. She is YHWH's witness that He who keeps

Israel neither slumbers nor sleeps and He is faithful to His Word. It also confirms that YHWH has not rejected the Jews as many Christians are wrongly taught, in the doctrine of replacement theology. There are many other prophecies that are still to be fulfilled and will come to pass at HIS appointed time.

**Psalm 135:4** "For YHWH has chosen Jacob unto himself and Israel for his peculiar treasure."

Jeremiah 31:35 "Thus says YHWH, who gives the sun for a light by day, the ordinances of the moon and the stars for a light by night, Who disturbs the sea, And its waves roar, YHWH of hosts is His name: "If those ordinances depart From before Me, says YHWH, Then the seed of Israel shall also cease from being a <u>nation</u> before Me forever." Thus says YHWH: "IF" heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, says YHWH."

Many people teach that the natural land of Israel is not important anymore; that it is now the Church, which is spiritual Israel, which is now valid. This false teaching is not Scriptural, for Israel will **always** be a **NATION** before Him! Jeremiah 31:35

The origin of the error concerning the Church, reckoning itself as the true Israel, appears to have begun with some of the early Church fathers. This inaccurate doctrine was put forward by Justin Martyr around 150 C.E. In a discussion with a Jewish Rabbi called Tryphoa, these matters of theology were debated. One can read this account in the book, 'Dialogue with Tryphoa.' The focus of attention was the prophecy of [Isaiah 19: 24], which was incorrectly interpreted to be a 'third Israel.' Justin Martyr put forth the hypothesis that interpreted this verse to mean that the Church had replaced Israel. However, the truth is that the Gentile nations have been joined with her. There is a profound difference between being grafted into the Commonwealth of Israel and replacing Israel, thereby leaving the Church devoid of the scriptural truths handed down from generation to generation.

Jacob the patriarch was given the name 'Israel' when he wrestled with the Man at the Jabbok ford, [Gen 32:24 32]. The name Israel was later bestowed upon him. A doctrine was conceived and propagated, that YHWH had annulled His purposes for the Jewish people. The reasons the gentiles believed this notion was their reckoning that because the Jews did not accept the Messiah, YHWH would annul his promises to the land of Israel and His covenant people. This doctrinal stand point of interpretation of Christendom is incorrect. Yet, this view appeared to be substantiated when Jerusalem was obliterated, and the Israelite people were dispersed to the lands outside the borders of Israel. In those days, Jerusalem was renamed Aelia Capitolina and the pagan temple of Jupiter was built on the site where the Temple of Herod had been. Jews were not permitted to come within sight of Jerusalem without the threat of death.

The nations witnessed the prophetic Word of YHWH's judgement being meted out against Israel. Therefore, the Church authority in general, concluded that YHWH had severed His relationship with Israel forever, for their rejection of Yahshua. The truth is that the peoples who followed Yahshua throughout the towns in Israel would certainly have been of the Hebrew faith as Jews. Yahshua did not have an issue with the people of Israel, but with some legalistic zealots within the Sanhedrin. This does not constitute that he hated his own people and taught others to persecute all those who are Jewish, for thousands of years after his resurrection. Remember, Yahshua never left the shores of Israel and the multitudes that followed after Him were Jews; also his disciples were Jewish men who accepted Him as their long awaited

Messiah – these were the sons of Jacob. Within the framework of Christian thinking, it is widely taught and believed by a great many, that the Jews have forfeited their rights as YHWH's people.

#### WHAT DOES YHWH HIMSELF SAY ABOUT THIS MATTER

Ephesians 2:12 'Wherefore remember, that you being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called un-circumcision by that which is called the Circumcision (the Jews) in the flesh made by hands; That at that time you were without the 'Messiah' (Yahshua), being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the Covenants of promise (given by YHWH, through the Israelites), those having no hope, and without YHWH in the world: But now in Yahshua, you who were far off are made near by the blood of Messiah. 2:19, Now therefore you are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the Hebrew believers, saints, and of the household of YHWH; 2:20 And are built upon the foundation of the (Hebrew) apostles and (Hebrew) prophets, Yahshua HaMaschiach himself being the chief cornerstone, (the Savior of all mankind for those who believe).

Act 21:18 'And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things YHWH had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. And when they heard it, they glorified YHWH, and said unto him, you see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law.'

All who name Yahshua as their personal Savior have been brought into a Covenant and into the Eternal promises written down in the Scriptures of the Old Testament (Tanakh). We are now partakers of that **Commonwealth of Israel**; joint inheritors of the Kingdom of the Father and the Son – Messiah, the Lion from the tribe of Judah! Yahshua did not grow another tree but grafted all those 'wild olive branches' from the nations, into the established olive tree of Israel, of whom He is the King! Now both peoples, believing Jew and Christians <u>are one in Him</u> as He is One with the Father YHWH. (Romans 11).

THE FULL UNDERSTANDING OF THE SIGNIFICANCE OF ISRAEL IS A MISSING LINK FOR THE CHURCH TODAY

### <u>ISRAEL!</u> WHOSE LAND IS IT?

#### CHAPTER 2

#### SPIRITUALLY - BIBLICALLY - HISTORICALLY - POLITICALLY

The land of Israel Belongs to YHWH! 'In the beginning YHWH created the heavens and the earth'; therefore everything belongs to Him. He allotted specific lands in the Middle East, to the descendants of Lot, [Abraham's nephew], Ishmael, Isaac and the six sons of Keturah.' [Genesis 25].

Psalm 24:1 "The earth is YHWH's, and everything in it, the world, and all who live in it;"

Leviticus 25:23 "The land (Israel) must not be sold permanently, because the land is mine and you are but aliens and My tenants."

Genesis 13:15 "All the land that you see, I will give to you and your offspring forever."

**Genesis 15:18** "On that day YHWH made a covenant with Abram and said, "To your descendants I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates."

YHWH divided up the lands and designated borders. He gave a portion to Ishmael's descendants and a portion to Isaac's descendants.

#### **COVENANT CONFIRMED WITH ISAAC:**

**Genesis 17:19** 'Then YHWH said, "Yes, but your wife Sarah will bear you a son, and you will call him Isaac. I will establish My covenant with him as an everlasting Covenant for his descendants after him."

Genesis 26:3 "Stay in this land for a while, and I will be with you and will bless you. For to you and your descendants I will give all these lands and will confirm the oath I swore to your father Abraham."

#### **COVENANT CONFIRMED WITH JACOB:**

Genesis 28:13 To Jacob, "I will give you and your descendants the land on which you are lying."

Genesis 35:10 YHWH said to him, "Your name is Jacob, but you will no longer be called Jacob; your name will be Israel."

The land of Israel, was given as a free will gift from YHWH, not as a reward for loyalty or worthiness. YHWH confirmed it as a Covenant promise, sworn by an oath, it was not dependent on man's faithfulness, but on YHWH's. However, YHWH loved the faith of Abram, whom He considered His friend.

**Genesis 15:8-10,17** But Abram said, "Oh El Shaddai, how can I know that I shall gain possession of it?" So YHWH said to him, "Bring me a heifer, a goat and a ram, each three years old, along with a dove and a young pigeon." Abram brought all these to him, cut them in two and arranged the halves opposite each other; the birds however, he did not cut in half.' When the sun had set and darkness had fallen, a smoking fire pot with a blazing torch appeared and passed between the pieces.'

NB: Two parties of the covenant are to walk between the pieces; yet in this case ONLY YHWH DID!

**Genesis 18** 'On that day YHWH made a covenant with Abram and said, "To your descendants I give this land."

Genesis 33:1-10 'Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said who are those with thee? "These are the children which YHWH has graciously given thy servant. Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. And Leah also with her children came near and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. And he said, what do you mean by all this company which I met? And he said, these are to find grace in the sight of my lord. And Esau said, I have enough my brother; keep what you have for thyself. And Jacob said, No, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in your sight, then receive my present at my hand for I have seen thy face as though I had seen the face of YHWH and you were pleased with me.'

YHWH loves the Arabic people, the sons of Ishmael, and will redeem them for Himself. In the end of days, Abraham's sons Jacob and his brother Esau will once again come face to face and be untied as blood brothers under the One true GOD of Israel. We pray that the Messiah will bring us all back into the Covenant of Abraham, by faith.

**Deuteronomy 9:6** "Understand, then, that **it is not because of your righteousness that YHWH your ELOHIM is giving you this good land** to possess, for you are a stiff-necked people."

The GOD of Israel has not **changed His mind concerning the land of Israel or its people,** YHWH knows of their shortcomings. Despite this, He declares that they will always be a people before Him. The New Covenant has not annulled the promises YHWH gave to Abraham, nor did their human weaknesses annul the oath He swore to uphold. For it was YHWH Himself whose Sovereignty made the Covenant with Abraham, and He confirmed it to Isaac and again to Jacob.

# THE LAND YHWH ASSIGNED TO THE ARABIC PEOPLES THROUGH ISHMAEL, LOT, KETURAH'S SONS - ESAU

Genesis 25:6 "But while he [Abraham] was still living, he gave gifts to the sons of his concubines and sent them away from his son Isaac to the land of the east.'

Genesis 32:3' Jacob sent messengers ahead of him to his brother Esau in the land of Seir, the country of Edom.' 36:1,6,8 'This is the account of Esau [that is, Edom] Esau took his wives and sons and daughters and all the members of his household, as well as his livestock and all his other animals and all the goods he had acquired in Canaan, and moved to a land some distance from his brother Jacob.

**Deuteronomy 2:5,9,19** "Do not meddle with them, for I will not give you any of their land, not even enough to put your foot on. I have given Esau the hill country of Seir as his own. Then YHWH said to me, "Do not harass the Moabites or provoke them to war, for I will not give you any part of their land. I have given Ar to the descendants of Lot as a possession.19, When you come to the Ammonites, do not harass them or provoke them to war, for I will not give you possession of any land belonging to the Ammonites. I have given it as a possession to the descendants of Lot."

The lands where the descendants of Lot dwelt were **East of the Jordan River**. This area is approximately the whole Jordan valley, halfway down the Dead Sea. This is what the Word of YHWH declared when He allotted lands for the descendants of Abraham's sons to dwell in. The Arab people of today trace their ancestry from these other sons and nephews of Abraham. They have now intermingled, so it is impossible to identify which tribe they belong to - this is also true of the Hebrew tribes! The Arab nations have spread out to occupy some **five million square miles of territory**. Moab began at the Arnon River, down the East coast of the Dead Sea. Part of this land is called Jordan. (Refer to Bible maps of the times to see other designated lands.) Today, the Palestinian leaders are influencing world politicians and pressuring the Jewish people to relinquish portions of land within their own borders. The secular world ignores the fact that YHWH designated this place for the Jewish people as an everlasting possession.

**Ezekiel 47:13,14** 'This is what El Shaddai says: "These are the boundaries by which you are to **divide the land for an inheritance among the twelve tribes of Israel**, with two portions for Joseph. You are to divide it equally among them. Because I swore with an uplifted hand to give it to your forefathers, this land will become your inheritance."

**Ezekiel 48:8** "Bordering the territory of Judah from east to west will be the portion you are to present as a special gift. It will be 25,000 cubits wide, and its length from east to west will equal one of the tribal portions; the sanctuary will be in the centre of it." **48:14,** 'They must not sell or exchange any of it. This is the best of the land, and it must not pass into other hands, because it is holy to YHWH."

The Jewish leaders are not being stubborn, as many reports would have us believe, but rather they are being good stewards of the land YHWH gave to the Israelites. Judah is set apart with the sanctuary at its centre. It is from this city where the Lion from the tribe of Judah, Yahshua, will one day rule and reign; seated on David's throne in Jerusalem. Therefore, Islam desires to have control of Jerusalem, the most significant piece of Real Estate in the world. YHWH commanded that the land must not fall into other people's hands.

Israel is being pressured by the international community to agree to the creation of a Palestinian State, with East Jerusalem as their capital. In the days of Arafat while he was the leader of the PLO, he was offered this very deal by Ehud Barak. This included 96% of the territories, also the creation of a Palestinian State with East Jerusalem as their capital. Arafat refused this proposal! At this hour, Israel's government is presently under the leadership of Benyamin Netanyahu, who must remain strong to protect Israel's Sovereignty and security against the nations who want to divide up YHWH's land! The days ahead are looking very ominous with threats from Iran and others: We know what the Almighty has to say about that!

The Hamas propaganda states the reason they are fighting Israel is, 'land for peace.' Yet they could have achieved this without any need for further fighting or terrorist attacks. After **phase one**, the creation of a Palestinian State has been accomplished, **phase two** will most likely follow with equally 'convincing' rhetoric. Militants could claim that the Koran prohibits Jewish infidels in 'their holy land!' Then they will make other demands of Israel. The extremists have stated they want all of Israel and their goal is to obliterate the Jewish presence in the Middle East altogether and create another Islamic State. Despite all the world leaders' aspirations to rule Israel, it will be King Yahshua, the long-awaited Messiah who will come and reign from David's throne in Jerusalem; and thereafter the heavenly Jerusalem when the 1000-year reign is accomplished. **2 Samuel 7:12-14 Isaiah 9:6-7; Luke 1:27-35.** 

It is essential for the precepts of the Islamic religion, to possess not only Jerusalem, but every nation of the world to validate the Koran and their belief in the supremacy of Islam over Judaism, Christianity and all other religions. This is the true agenda! When one understands this truth, then it clarifies the mystery of why a mighty battle over Jerusalem is being waged. The GOD of Israel said there is no other GOD but Me; all other gods are false gods. The warfare between Islam's god and other Biblical faiths, whose focus is Jerusalem, is not only a physical and religious battle, but is being fought in the spiritual realms with the powers of darkness. Islam's agenda is to gain control of the most politically and spiritually significant piece of real estate in the world. Fundamental terrorist groups, namely the PLO, Hamas, Fatah and the Hezbollah, are using terrorism and international leverage to achieve this goal which they disguise as peace talks.

<u>For real peace</u>, Israel would have to concede and give the Palestinians statehood. Their intentions are not about making peace, but total annihilation of the Jewish people and the state of Israel; turning it into an Islamic stronghold. However, YHWH says He will eventually punish those who war against Israel and attempt to part His land.

**Ezekiel 28:24-26 "No longer will the people of Israel have malicious neighbours who are painful briars and sharp thorns.** Then they will know that I Am El Shaddai. This is what El Shaddai says: When I gather the people of Israel from the nations where they have been scattered, I will show Myself holy among them in the sight of the nations. Then they will live in their own land which I gave My servant Jacob. They will live there in safety and will build houses and plant vineyards; they will live in safety, when I inflict punishment on all their neighbours who maligned them. Then they will know that I Am YHWH their ELOHIM."

**Ezekiel 36:2-5** 'This is what El Shaddai says: **The enemy said of you, "Aha! The ancient heights have become our possession.**" Therefore prophesy and say, 'This is what El Shaddai says: "Because they ravaged and hounded you from every side so that you became the possession of the rest of the nations and the object of people's malicious talk and slander, therefore, O Mountains of Israel, Hear the word of El Shaddai: This is what El Shaddai says

to the mountains and hills, to the ravines and valleys, to the desolate ruins and the deserted towns that have been plundered and ridiculed by the rest of the nations around you, this is what El Shaddai says: In My burning zeal I have spoken against the rest of the nations, and against Edom, for with glee and with malice in their hearts they made My land their own possession so that they might plunder its pastureland."

#### WHO ARE THE ARAB PEOPLE?

Genesis 16:11-12 'The angel of YHWH also said to her: [Hagar] "You are now with child and you will have a son. You shall name him Ishmael, for YHWH has heard of your misery. He will be a wild donkey of a man; [untameable] his hand will be against everyone and everyone's hand against him, and he will live in hostility toward all his brothers."

**Genesis 17:20, 21,** 'And as for Ishmael, I have heard you: I will surely bless him; I will make him fruitful and will greatly increase his numbers. He will be the father of twelve rulers, and I will make him into a great nation. But My covenant I will establish with Isaac.

### DO THE ARABIC PEOPLES HAVE A LEGITIMATE CLAIM TO ISRAEL?

It is confusing trying to understand the truth about the Middle East conflict. Israel is an ancient land and has been occupied by many nations throughout its history. Therefore, the only reliable authority to determine the truth and validate the legal ownership of this territory is the authenticity of the Biblical Scriptures. Television viewers arrive at an evaluation of the Middle East according to media coverage. The sensational way in which this volatile region is reported is often pro-Palestinian. In almost every incident Israel is made out to look like the aggressor. Israel is the only democracy in the entire region and is strategically and spiritually important to all nations on earth. Let us examine the Word of YHWH regarding this controversial area at the centre of dispute. The Arabic nations in general do not agree with each other. One factor uniting the Muslim world is often their common animosity toward the Jews and more specifically, Jewish sovereignty over Israel. The intent behind the spirit of Islam is to take control of the whole area once controlled by Mohammed and his followers, just prior to the crusades.

Therefore, militant Islam has a vested interest in this conflict. They state that the West won't have peace until their Palestinian brothers have peace and a sovereign State in Israel. Militants desperately want to convert Israel into an Islamic State, in preparation for the coming of the Islamic Messiah known as Mahdi. Islam fervently believes that Allah and the Koran is the true faith. Therefore, to the Muslim, it is a shameful embarrassment not to be the world wide dominant power. The method used to succeed is to make 'holy Jihad' in the name of Allah, by establishing Islam as the 'true faith' in the holy land; and throughout the world. On this issue, the <u>fundamentalist</u> Islamic world agrees. Their claim to Israel is that Mohammad had a vision; he apparently jumped with his horse into heaven from the temple mount. However, there were no witnesses of this event and history has no valid record of **Mohammad ever setting foot in the land of Israel**.

Whilst YHWH promised Israel to the Jews as a possession, He also desired to bless Ishmael and his descendants. YHWH loves the Arabic people and also made provision for them. He multiplied the Arabians and they inhabited Edom, Moab, Ammon, and the Arabian Peninsula. One might ask; has YHWH been unjust to Ishmael's descendants? Let us examine some facts of which most people are unaware. The twelve tribes of the Arabic peoples are in possession of well over twenty countries or states, spreading over 5 million square miles in the Middle East. This vast area covers 11.5% of the earth's surface.

#### BELOW IS LISTED OVER 20 ARAB/MUSLIM OCCUPIED LANDS

| SUDAN           | EGYPT      | TUNISIA | KUWAIT  | SAUDI          |
|-----------------|------------|---------|---------|----------------|
| ARABIA          | MAURITANIA | LIBYA   | IRAQ    | <b>ALGERIA</b> |
| YEMEN           | SYRIA      | JORDAN  | OMAN    | KUWAIT         |
| LEBANON         | IRAN       | MOROCCO | BAHRAIN | ARAB           |
| <b>EMIRATES</b> |            |         |         |                |

Including 7 separately ruled Emirates being: Abu Dhabi, Ajman, Dubai, Fujairah, Ras Al Khaimah, Qatar, Umm Al Quwain And Sharjah.

YHWH's blessings to the twelve tribes of Arabic peoples, descendants of Ishmael has been more than just. YHWH has designated many lands for the Arabic people to dwell. In comparison, Israel is a tiny slither of land, and of this small portion, the international community is demanding that Israel divide it up and give even more land to the Arabians. Must Israel concede to this united world pressure? Could a Palestinian State eventually be created at the expense of Israel's security?

Most of these countries have a virtual 100% Arab population with Islam as the sovereign religion in all these countries! Many also have at their disposal enormous wealth from their oil-soaked lands. This resource produces billions of 'petro' dollars. This wealth is not often shared or used to raise the living standards of their needy brethren or neighbours. Refugees or citizens are often kept in utter poverty or used as political pawns by corrupt governments. Oil Sheikhs are renowned for using the wealth of their countries resources for their personal gain. Down through the years of negotiation, the international community has handed over to the Palestinian authority, via their leaders, millions of dollars for the people and infrastructure. Yet news broadcasters proclaim that the Palestinians did not have enough food to eat! One might ask, where has all the international aid money been spent?

In the light of history, after the death of Arafat, it is common knowledge the massive amounts of money given by the UN and many other countries was horded by Arafat in Swiss bank accounts for himself. He was the one who betrayed and robbed the very people he claimed he was defending. However, it was Israel who was blamed for keeping these people in poverty, when in fact it was the Palestinian's corrupt leadership and the ideology of Hamas who was the true enemy. This same modus operandi remains today, and again the international community is bailing out the Palestinians' with massive amounts of money. Let us see what happens to this cash handout! Currently President Abbas is in power and very little has changed.

Israel in fact supplies many jobs for the Palestinians when they work within the land of Israel. It is only when these terrorist organisations blow up innocent civilians; that access to Israel is denied for a period. What government in the world would stand by and allow terrorists loose upon its

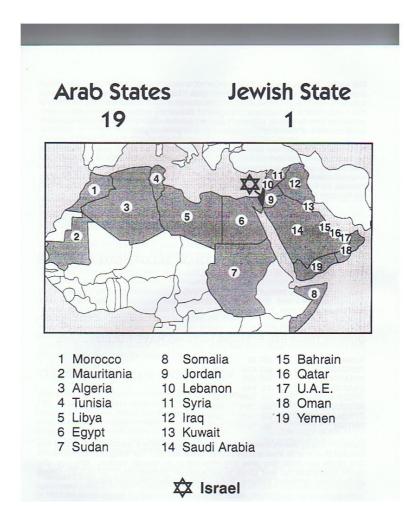
people? Certainly, if this happened in Trafalgar Square, Sydney or down town New York, these governments and their citizens would not tolerate an attack on their citizens. Yet the nations expect Israel to live in constant fear of suicide bombers and terrorist attacks and then condemn Israel for attempting to protect their citizens. The West has had a taste of terrorism on its soil and is using massive force against the terrorists (the axis of evil). Israel targets the masterminds of terror and targets their infrastructure. Israel never intentionally targets civilians, but distributes leaflets warning civilians to get out of a targeted Hamas area. It is tragic and regrettable that at times innocent civilians become victims of war. Conversely, it is a common practice by the Palestinians to use the cover of civilian communities, or worse still using woman and children as 'shields'.

In contrast to this enormous blessing YHWH has bestowed on the Arabic peoples, that of vast lands for them to dwell in and huge financial resources from oil, let us consider Israel. It is a land that has little oil and even water is scarce, having to be pumped down from the Galilee. The Israelis are compelled to spend millions of dollars on security that drains their limited finances. From dust, swamps and rocks, hardworking Jewish settlers have bought the land back to life. During Israel's two-thousand-year absence, not one of the conquering nations cared for Eretz Israel – the land. Only the Jewish return - *Aliyah*, has made her wastelands bloom. Fields bring a harvest and rebuilt ancient cities flourish again.

The occupation of the Romans and subsequent destruction of the Temple, led to the mass expulsion of survivors who fled the land and were taken to Rome as slaves. The land of Israel remained under Roman domination after the Hebrew dispersion. Nevertheless, YHWH has always preserved a Jewish remnant who remained in Israel. During the lengthy two-thousand-year absence of the Israelites, the land had become a cracked, parched wasteland. It was denuded of most of its trees and bereft of its native animals. The foreign conquerors had no love for the land itself, they were only interested in its strategic position as a crossroad to the nations. Only one ruler named Caliph Suleiman ever chose to live within her borders from 715-717 C.E. Others governed from Damascus, Bagdad, Egypt, Istanbul, England and other nations.

In 1867 after a trip to the Middle East which included Israel, Mark Twain wrote a book entitled 'The Innocents Abroad.' In his account he describes the land he visited like this. "The further we went, the hotter the sun got and the more rocky and bare, repulsive and dreary the landscape became. There was hardly a tree or a shrub anywhere, a desolate country whose soil is rich enough, but is given over to weeds. A silent mournful expanse, desolation is here, that not even imagination can grace. Of all the lands that are dismal scenery, I think Palestine must be the prince, it sits in sackcloth and ashes". Israel was almost deserted of any inhabitants as history documents! The presence of any Arab, or even Jewish people was very scarce.

Leviticus 26:33 "Your land will be laid waste, and your cities will lie in ruins.

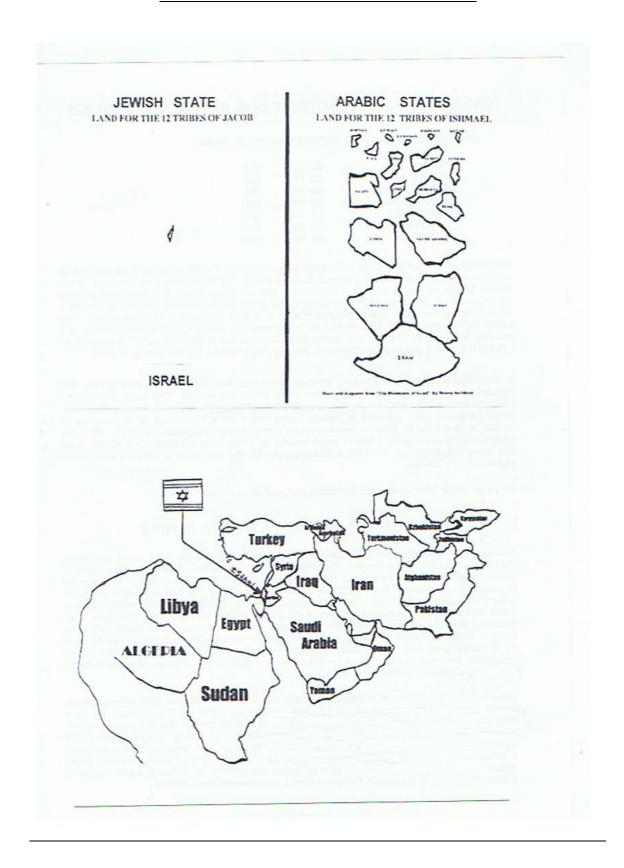


# CONQUERING NATIONS WHO HAVE RULED ISRAEL FROM THE JEWISH DISPERSION

#### **DURING THEIR EXILE, THESE NATIONS HAVE RULED ISRAEL**

| ROMANS        | ВС | 63   | 614  |
|---------------|----|------|------|
| PERSIANS      | AD | 614  | 629  |
| BYZANTINES AD | AD | 629  | 640  |
| ARAB/ISLAM    | AD | 640  | 1099 |
| MAMELUKES     | AD | 1291 | 1517 |
| OTTOMAN TURKS | AD | 1517 | 1917 |
| BRITISH       | AD | 1918 | 1948 |

# ALL THE LANDS OWNED AND OCCUPIED BY THE ARABS COMPARED TO THE LAND OF ISRAEL



#### THE BEGINNINGS OF ISRAEL'S NEW BIRTH

After thousands of years of intermittent persecution, a situation developed in France in 1894. This became a catalyst emphasising the need for Jews to return to their own biblical homeland. Captain Alfred Dreyfus was falsely charged with treason, becoming a victim of prejudice simply because he was a Jew. The anti-Semitism and injustice stirred the heart of world Jewry, and particularly, Theodore Hertzl; a journalist at the time of Dreyfus' trial. The plight of this solitary Jewish brother seemed representative of all Jewish people. This motivated him to call the first worldwide gathering of Jews since the dispersion. In 1897 the first Zionist congress gathered in Switzerland under the inspired leadership of Theodore Hertzl. He is recognised as the father of modern Zionism. It was his goal to once again make Israel a national homeland for all Jewish people scattered throughout the nations. In 1917 the British signed the Balfour Declaration that stated "His Majesty's government views with favour the establishment of Palestine as a homeland for the Jewish people." Their heartfelt cry at last had been heard. For centuries their prayers at the Passover have been, 'Next year in Jerusalem'.

The return of the scattered twelve tribes of Israel began in the late 1800's, whilst the Ottoman Turks were still in occupation. Much of the impoverished tracts of desolate territory were purchased from absent landowners. Many were happy to sell the rocky places and the swamps. For the first time in 2000 years the soil was being tilled lovingly back to life. These dedicated settlers worked the precious earth and it responded to the love the Jewish people have for the precious soil of their ancient homeland.

The restoration process was extremely hard, most worked a 16-hour day. They laboured tirelessly watering crops with buckets and often scraping the cracked earth with their bare hands. Hundreds of settlers died when they drained the swamps that had lain stagnant for centuries and were infested with malaria. They ingeniously used Australian Eucalyptus trees that soaked up the swamplands making them suitable for farming. Relations with the locals were mostly positive and friendly. The Arab people enjoyed the new prosperity and paid work the Israelites provided through their resourceful restoration. Unfortunately, there were some marauding bands of Arabs who were hostile, and many Jews lost their lives in attacks by these renegades.

In the mid-nineteenth century, many Arabs upon hearing of the opportunity of paid work began to migrate from neighbouring Egypt, Syria, Jordan etc. **The word Arab means nomad**, and throughout history many of these tribal people have lived as Bedouins, roaming through North Africa and the Middle East. For the most part, the Jewish return did not displace the sparse number of people, of whom the majority were living a nomadic life. Records show that there were an estimated 250,000 who resided in the entire country in the first part of the 19th century. Since those early days the numbers of Arab people have increased through immigration: to take advantage of the available employment, a higher birth rate and a longer life span gained from the medical care not previously available to them.

#### PALESTINE DIVIDED UP

When the mandate for the Middle East was determined by the United Nations, it was decided to give the French control of the regions of Lebanon and Syria, while the British were given control of Palestine and Iraq. The British government handed Trans-Jordan over to the Palestinian Arabs as being the land designated especially for them. This became the Hashemite kingdom of Trans-Jordan, now known simply as Jordan!

#### THE RESULT OF THAT DIVISION

Approximately 77% of the entire area named Palestine was allotted to 'Palestinian Arabs.' This left a mere 23% of the area west of the Jordan river designated as a homeland for the Hebrew people and the river Jordan was to be the natural border between the two. Israel was restored to the Jewish people as their homeland. Jordan was designated as a homeland for the Palestinian. Today, the Palestinians want to possess both territories.

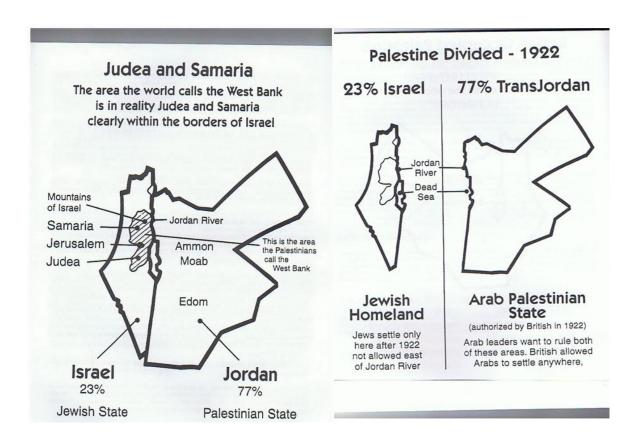
<u>Note</u>: See Pages 71-73 'The Mountains of Israel' by Norma Archbold. Phoebe's Song Publication. See pages 51-76 'The Olive Tree Connection' by John Fischer. Intervarsity Press, Illinois.



#### WHY THE NAME OF ISRAEL WAS ALTERED TO PALESTINE

According to most encyclopaedias, Palestine is an English interpretation of the name derived from 'SYRIA PALAESTINA' as used by the Romans after they overthrew the Israelites. They adopted the name of Israel's ancient enemies, the Philistines. The probable motive was to eliminate any claim of ownership the Hebrew people had to Israel. From 1917-1948 the British who occupied after the First World War, referred to the entire region as 'PALESTINE.' This incorporated the now two distinct lands of Israel and Jordan. The British used the name 'Palestinians' to identify all the peoples living in this area. Jews, Christians, Turks and Arabs

all came under one classification. After Israel became a nation, the 'Jewish Palestinians' being free from foreign domination, reverted to their rightful name, **Israelites**, **while the Arabs retained the name the British had given them**, **Palestinians**. As a race, these people were a 'new ethnic creation.' Before this century, there was no such race as the 'Palestinians.' They were simply known as people of Arabic descent, from differing countries of the Middle East.



Today, the concept of 'a Palestinian people' has taken hold. This has been achieved by the terrorist group PALESTINIAN LIBERATION MOVEMENT UNDER HAMAS. The architect and prime instigator of this movement was then Yasser Arafat: who was a known terrorist. Shockingly, for his so called 'peace' efforts, he was honoured with the prestigious award of the 'Nobel peace award!' He was replaced with the current leadership of Mohamed Abbas, who now heads up the organisation. The Palestinian people are taught to believe the Jews have taken over 'their' land. They have sworn to liberate Palestine from the 'Zionist infidels.' Today the Hamas terrorist group has gained respectability, even though suicide bombings of innocent civilians has not ceased. Today Gaza has a more moderate Prime Minister.

#### ISRAEL BECOMES A NATION IN 1948

In November 29<sup>th</sup>, 1947, the United Nations voted to allow Israel a independent state, to - "Rebuild Jerusalem." The 'Commandment went forth' just as Cyrus King of Persia had done thousands of years before. The fig tree had blossomed; thereby fulfilling the ancient prophesies.

**Isaiah 66:8** "Who has ever heard of such a thing? Who has ever seen such things? **Can a country be born in a day or a nation be brought forth in a moment?** Yet no sooner is Zion in labour than she gives birth to her children."

However, they put forward another partition plan that would divide even further the remaining portion. It was agreed this land was to be a homeland for the Jewish people. After agreeing with the division of Israel and Trans-Jordan, the Arabs rejected the agreement and wanted the entire area for themselves - both Jordan and Israel. Rejecting the United Nations resolution, they warned that they would resist this decision forcefully. The resistance created all-out war. On May 14th, 1948, the United Nations voted in favour of 'Palestine' meaning Biblical Israel, being designated as a national homeland for the Jewish people. Israel became a nation in 'one day'. **The Bible does not mention the name Palestine, nor is it the legitimate name for this land.** Yahshua lived in Israel; and the people who quote Yahshua as living in Palestine are in error. Furthermore, YHWH said He would regather the Jewish people to Israel not Palestine. The legitimate Jewish ownership is deceptively concealed by using another name for Israel.

#### THE BATTLE OF INDEPENDENCE

THE DAY AFTER ISRAEL'S REBIRTH AS A NATION, SIX ARAB NATIONS ATTACKED THE INFANT STATE OF ISRAEL: LEBANON, SYRIA, EGYPT, IRAQ, SAUDI-ARABIA, JORDAN and THE HIGHLY DISCIPLINED BRITISH TRAINED ARAB LEGION.

Their struggle for survival was still raging! Israel's adversaries came at them with heavy artillery and weapons of destruction, yet they were unable to defeat the hopelessly ill-equipped nation. Some of its defenders were a surviving remnant barely recovered from the Holocaust. With some 18,000 trained fighting men, altogether about 40,000, they overcame the assault to miraculously retain the land. It was by all account a supernatural war in which YHWH himself fought with Israel against her attackers. YHWH's Word continues to speak through Israel in the Twentieth century, just as it did in the days of King Jehoshaphat:

**2** Chronicles 20:15 He said: "Listen, King Jehoshaphat and all who live in Judah and Jerusalem! This is what YHWH says to you: 'Do not be afraid or discouraged because of this vast army, for the battle is not yours, but YHWH's."

**Psalm125:2** 'As the mountains surround Jerusalem so YHWH surrounds his people now and for evermore."

Israel faced possible annihilation, yet YHWH turned the battle into an incredible victory. Thousands of courageous men and women gave their lives to retain the land of Israel. Although the major battle was won, the Jordanian Palestinians captured parts of Judah and Samaria. These areas now in conflict, which many incorrectly refer to as being the occupied territories, are in fact within the borders of Israel proper. This land was recognised as the ancient homeland of the sons of Jacob, called Israel and designated for their people to dwell in safety after so much persecution in the nations over many centuries. The Arab Palestinians were also designated their portion west of the river Jordan. Israel made concessions to the Arabs living in the land and offered them Israeli citizenship. They offered for them to remain and help create a homeland for all. However, when the six Arab

nations attacked Israel, this dramatically affected the relationship and created fear and distrust.

### THE 1967 WAR OF JERUSALEM'S LIBERATION

In 1967 the Arab nations were once again about to mount an attack on Israel. On the 5th of June, Jordan opened fire from East Jerusalem against West Jewish Jerusalem. A violent defensive battle took place to withstand the attack. Today, if you visit Jerusalem you can see evidence of the events of those days. Scarred into the ancient walls of Jerusalem are bullet holes that etch forever a silent witness to her turbulent past. On the 7<sup>th</sup> of June 1967, after a bloody battle, the Jews were finally in possession of the old city of Jerusalem for the first time since 70 C.E.

The world stood aghast at their unbelievable victory! Israel had also regained the territory captured in 1948 and annexed by Jordan. The Golan Heights and the Gaza Strip. Some 6,000 attacks in 19 years had been made. Many of these areas have now been given over to the Palestinians. In every attack the Israelites have prevailed by the power of YHWH and been given the victory over their would-be destroyers. In 1967 for first time in almost 2000 years, Jerusalem was in their sovereign possession. The soles of Jewish feet were able to walk on that precious earth. At last they had access to their holy sites in Jerusalem to pray and kiss their ancient walls. YHWH's promise and the Words of the ancient Prophets had come to pass.

Psalm 102:14 "For her stones are dear to your servants: her very dust moves them to pity."

### THE POLITICAL SITUATION IN ISRAEL TODAY

The basis of claiming this parcel of disputed land is made by inference! By altering the terminology of the bible lands known as Judah and Samaria, it was being suggested by inference, that this "occupied" region is to be accepted as the **West Bank of the Jordan River**. It is a clever ploy to distort the ownership as being a rightful Jewish possession. The Jewish ownership of this land is a biblical and historical fact. The world chooses not to remember what took place at the United Nations in 1947, re: the fair and just division of the land between the Jews and Arabs. Jews were given the land of Israel and the Arabs given Jordan; to add to all the other lands they already possessed.

The Jews are not occupying anyone's land but their own and are still willing to share it if its neighbours would cease terrorist activities. Even so, the thrust of the militant faction of Islam is inciting the Palestinians to war against Israel, claiming it as their land. They are already in possession of 77% - referring to Jordan as an Arab Palestinian State that the UN decreed. This conflict has been exacerbated since the PLO and later Hamas began its aggressive movement called the intifada [uprising] during the 1980's. Before that time most Jews and Arabs got along fairly peacefully with each other.

Israel would make freely make concessions for **true peace**, if the Hebrew people could be assured the safety of its civilians. There needs to be a trust that the Palestinians will agree to live side by side without Jihad (which is a terrorist ideology). However, this seems to be an intrinsic part of militant Islamic doctrines and practices. There is a deceptive strategy being propagated to have the nations condemn Israel. **The propaganda machine is distorting the** 

truth, yet is unbelievably effective in achieving their aims. For the past 60 years Israel has been forced into warfare to defend her tiny homeland. To retain their GOD given inheritance of this miniscule portion of the earth's land mass, thousands of young people have given their lives ever since the creation of the State!

#### ISLAM'S THRUST TO OVERTHROW ISRAEL

Tragically for its citizens, Islam feed their people with a diet of anti-Semitic material and from the pulpits of their mosques, inflame their members with a call to holy Jihad. This is a potent mix deliberately used for inciting violence against Jews, and all Infidels. There is a quest by militants to conquer the whole world for Islam! The historical method is by the sword, yet today they are gaining Jewish land by the pen and so-called peace treaties. The same loss of land will result. The intent is to disinherit the Jewish people from their GOD given land. The secular world, which is un-spiritual by its very nature, will obviously oppose or ignore the authority of the Bible, yet YHWH is the one who raises up and brings down nations and He is the Creator of the entire universe. YHWH has declared He will establish Israel forever as a nation before Him!

Islam has possession of the most Holy and significant site in the whole of Israel, in fact in the entire world. That is the Temple Mount. This is where the Dome of the Rock and the Al Aqsa mosques are built. The Palestinians are grieving the Jews by denying them access to the Temple Mount. As it stands, **Islam has three holy sites in the world** and the Jews are left with a remnant of the broken walls of the holy city. The Islamic faith revolves around Mecca and Medina, which are in Saudi Arabia. Jerusalem is also now in their sights to claim as their sovereign possession. King David ruled over the Hebrew people from Jerusalem and Yahshua taught in Herod's temple on the same site hundreds of years before Mohammad even existed!

Joel 3:17 "You shall know that I AM your GOD - YHWH, dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. Jerusalem shall be called holy and no aliens shall ever pass through her again."

The importance of Jerusalem is paramount to the Jews! Jerusalem is mentioned over <u>800 times</u> in the Hebrew Bible! <u>But the Koran does not mention Jerusalem even once, in the entirety of its pages!</u> If it's holy and of such importance to Islam, why didn't Mohammed make mention of it at all? The Koran does not even hint that it is a holy place for Islam. As far as documented history records, there is no evidence that **Mohammed ever set foot in Israel or 'Palestine.'** An Islamic leader Al Quds propagated the notion that Jerusalem was 'the jumping off spot' for Mohammed's flight to heaven on his steed, but this was 600 years after Mohammad's death. From that time onward the Muslims have laid claim to Jerusalem as their 'third holy place.' **To the Jews, Jerusalem is the ultimate Holy place.** Note when Muslims pray, they do so towards Mecca and Medina **not Jerusalem**.

In comparison, Jews for two millenniums have set their hearts upon and turned their faces towards Jerusalem, not only to pray but to return to their ancient homeland. Many significant places to both Judaism and Christianity are now being possessed by Islam. Bethlehem is quoted as being occupied territory, but history makes no mistakes. This was the birthplace of King David and Yahshua, the Messiah. The Palestinians claim that Yahshua was a Palestinian? What nonsense! How is it that this historical Jewish town is now identified as Muslim territory - and alleges that Israel is occupying it? The Islamic faith has no Biblical connection to Bethlehem. Mohammad was born in Saudi Arabia in 570; centuries after

Judaism and Christianity were firmly established. Bethlehem is only Biblically significant to the Jews and Christians. Islam states belief in Yahshua, crediting him as a great prophet, but most don't believe he was resurrected from the dead.

One might question why they classify Christians and Jews as infidels or unbelievers? Islam has declared that they will destroy the State of Israel and push its people into the sea! The goal of the fanatical faction of the Muslim world still holds to this ideology. **One cannot make peace with any nation, when their country's national policy is to destroy the very people they are presumably negotiating peace with!** The moderate Muslims are not necessarily in agreement with the extremist's militant activities and desire to live in peace with the nations and to raise their children in a safe world. These remarks are not referring to this group of Arabic people, of whom many are under the control of Hamas and other terrorist organizations. In fact, they also have become victims of this fanatical ideology. May YHWH help us to respect one another so we can live safely!

Israel needs our prayer; their situation is highly complex. As fallible human beings, the Jewish people do not necessarily always do what seems to be correct in the eyes of the world. They can and do sometimes make unpopular decisions. Much wisdom is needed by their leaders. Notwithstanding that, their mission to retain the land in preparation for the coming of the Messiah, is truly Biblically ordained by the Almighty. There are hard times ahead as a tide of worldwide opinion and condemnation against Israel is growing. It is imperative we understand the true nature of this battle! This is especially relevant to the Church, who must not also lend her voice in protest the Jewish nation or spiritualize the nation of Israel into oblivion by saying that Israel is now the church. This would be contrary to YHWH's Word! We are commanded to be watchmen on the walls and pray for the peace of Jerusalem. [Isaiah 62:6] There are curses and blessings that YHWH has issued to the nations, who will be judged for the way they have treated the Jewish people. YHWH says; I will bless those who bless you and curse those who curse you.

# THE PROPHET NEHEMIAH CONFIRMED OWNERSHIP OF ISRAEL FOR THE JEWS

This is what Nehemiah said as he began the work of restoring the walls of Jerusalem that had remained broken down for many years after their return from captivity. He rebuked the interference of the Arab peoples when it came to meddling in Hebrew matters and for questioning the right of ownership and Jewish sovereignty over Jerusalem. Ironically the conflict over Jerusalem is very much the same battle as Nehemiah had to deal with when YHWH returned the captives from Babylon. Just as Nehemiah rebuilt the walls of the Temple and built housing settlements in Jerusalem, so it is for the Jews in Israel today.

**Nehemiah 2:19-20** 'But when Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the Ammonite official and Geshem, <u>the Arab</u> heard about it, they mocked and ridiculed us. "What is this you are doing?" They asked. "Are you rebelling against the King?" I answered them by saying, "The GOD of heaven will give us success. We his servants will start rebuilding, but as for you, [speaking to Arabs] you have no share in Jerusalem or any claim or historic right to it." (This is the word of YHWH).

## WHAT YHWH WILL DO WITH ISRAEL'S MALICIOUS NEIGHBOURS?

**Ezekiel 28:24-26** "No longer will the people of Israel have malicious neighbours who are painful briars and sharp thorns. Then they will know that I am El Shaddai. "This is what El Shaddai says: When I gather the people of Israel from the nations where they have been scattered, I will show Myself holy among them in the sight of the nations. Then they will live in their own land, which I gave to My servant Jacob. They will live there in safety and will build houses and plant vineyards. They will live in safety when I inflict punishment on all their neighbours who maligned them. Then they will know that I Am YHWH their ELOHIM."

YHWH loves the Arabic peoples, the descendants of Ishmael, His first-born son from Hagar and has given them many blessings and vast lands for them to dwell in. Furthermore, YHWH has blessed them with great financial resources through many oil rich countries. YHWH calls the Arabic people His own people. However, of all their many blessings, the land of Israel is not one of them.

#### WHY DO SOME ARABS HAVE ANIMOSITY TOWARD ISRAEL?

We will turn to the Bible [Tanakh] or Old Testament to discover where this ancient hostility of the Jewish people by their Arab relatives emanated from. Until this very day, the descendants of Ishmael are not only hostile to each other at times, but the militant factions within Islamic countries lift their hand against many other nations. **Jews, Christians and Gentiles of the west are called "the infidel."** 

**Genesis 16:11** 'The angel of YHWH said to her: "You [Hagar] are now with child and you will have a son. You shall name him Ishmael, for YHWH has heard of your misery. He will be a wild donkey of a man; **his hand will be against everyone** and everyone's hand will be against him, and he will live in hostility towards all his brothers."

**Psalm 83:1-8** 'O YHWH, do not keep silent; be not quiet, O YHWH, be not still. See how your enemies are astir, how your foes rear their heads. With cunning they conspire against your people; they plot against those you cherish. "**Come," they say, "let us destroy them [meaning Israel as a nation] that the name of Israel be remembered no more.**' "With one mind they plot together; they form an alliance against you - the tents of Edom [descendants of Esau] and the Ishmaelites of Moab and the Hagrites (descendants of Hagar), Gebal, Ammon and Amalek, [regions of Philistia, Gaza strip] with the people of Tyre. Even Assyria has joined them to lend strength to the descendants of Lot."

This passage was written thousands of years ago, yet sadly this Psalm remains true today. These countries have formed a **confederacy of Arab nations - an Islamic brotherhood**; united in a common hatred and sworn purpose to annihilate Israel. The prophet Ezekiel speaks about this very attitude.

**Ezekiel 35:2-13** "Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir; [territory of Esau in Jordan] prophesy against it and say: This is what El Shaddai says: I am against you, Mount Seir, and I will stretch out My hand against you and make you a desolate waste. "Because you harboured an ancient hostility and delivered the Israelites over to the sword at the time of their

calamity, the time their punishment reached its climax. Because you have said, "These two nations and countries. [Israel in the north and Judah in the south] will be ours and we will take possession of them, even though I, YHWH, was there, Then you will know that I, YHWH, have heard all the contemptible things you have said against the Mountains of Israel. You said, "They have been laid waste and have been given over to us to devour. You boasted against Me and spoke against Me without restraint, and I heard it."

| Verse 5  | they | HATED ISRAEL AND HARBOURED HOSTILITY           |
|----------|------|------------------------------------------------|
| Verse 5  | they | SHED BLOOD OF ISRAEL AND WANTED TO DEVOUR THEM |
| Verse 10 | they | PLOTTED AND CONSPIRED TO TAKE ISRAEL'S LAND    |
| Verse 12 | they | SPOKE BLASPHEMY'S AGAINST YHWH                 |
| Verse 13 | they | BOASTED AGAINST YHWH WITHOUT RESTRAINT         |

#### See Page 58 'The Mountains of Israel' by Norma Archbold. A Phoebe's Song Publication.

In this passage YHWH explains clearly why HE was against Edom [Lot] and the Arab forefathers. In our generation we can see the identical animosity and their agenda has not altered. Let righteous believers and elect governments, not be condemned along with the secular world, and participate in the militant thrust to take over the Holy land. If the Palestinian terrorists and Hamas would choose to live without violence, this issue could have been settled a long time ago; before the loss of so many lives.

It is also true that while YHWH gave natural Israel to the Jews, the future eternal Jerusalem is for all the believing peoples of the nations who believe in GOD of Israel. These are the believers, who by faith bear the Name of the GOD of Israel and are truly grafted into the Commonwealth and Covenants of Israel. Ruth, the Moabite woman, was an example for the nations; if any who desires to be included in the glorious destiny of Israel. She declared that the GOD of the Jews was her GOD and the Jewish people were her people. All foreigners are welcome to belong and be grafted into the commonwealth of Israel and partake of all her blessings. YHWH said, 'His house is a house of prayer for all nations.'

The world and the Church need to understand the very real threat to the survival of Israel and accept their concern for security as a valid issue. **One truly must seek YHWH's view on the Middle East and not the media's - which is of this world!** In these end days a mighty spiritual battle is being played out over the Holy City - the battle for Jerusalem.

It is written in Zechariah 12:2-13 "Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of reeling to all the surrounding peoples, when they lay siege against Judah and Jerusalem. "And in that day I will make Jerusalem a very burdensome stone for all peoples; all who would burden themselves with it shall be grievously injured. And all peoples of the earth shall be gathered against it."

Are we seeing the beginnings of these Scriptures being fulfilled today? After September 11<sup>th</sup> in 2001, the world's most powerful and prominent countries are working together against terrorism. Only Israel was not welcome to join. **Will Israel be pressured to concede to the Palestinian demands, for fear of upsetting the Arab oil nations?** If the Palestinian people negotiate portions of Israel as a homeland, will this really bring peace to the Middle East? Man's religious ideology, ethnic hatred and mutual distrust do not diminish because the

feuding parties get what they want! Hatred is conceived in the heart and mind of people, and attitudes are often formulated on religious propaganda which can lead to political agendas.

Tragically, innocent civilians who do not uphold to the tenets of these religious wars known as Jihad, are bearing the brunt of their fanaticism. This is also true of the moderate Palestinian people who have certainly been pawns in a larger arena. They have suffered the dire consequences of being mistreated by the hands of extremist Islam. Israel represents the only democratic country in the Islamic region. Because of Judah and Jerusalem, YHWH will rouse Himself from where He dwells. Is it any wonder why the violent struggle for this land is being fought? YHWH will inherit Judah and His Messiah will come and reign on David's throne in Jerusalem. (Psalm 2).

**Zechariah 2:12,13** "<u>YHWH will inherit Judah as his portion</u> in the holy land and will **again choose Jerusalem**. Be still before the Almighty, all mankind, because he has roused himself from His holy dwelling."

## WHERE DOES THE DOCTRINE OF JIHAD AND THE REJECTION OF OTHER FAITHS COME FROM?

Naturally, moderate Muslims do not live or focus on hate, and are of the family of Abraham. These people desire to live in peace with other faiths. However, we are addressing the fanatical element of the members of Islam, who are giving peace loving Muslims a bad reputation. Tragically, these young men are taught as toddlers to hate Jews and are incited to make Jihad a religious duty. Fanatics say that they love death as much as the West loves life! The world wants to live in peace with the Arabic Muslim peoples, and all cultures need to learn to respect each other and live peaceably. However, **extremists** who take select passages from the Koran literally, desire to revolutionise our world and spread the Islamic faith into a global religion. We are not only experiencing a physical or religious battle, but a war fought in the unseen spiritual realms. Sadly, most of Christendom and the secular world are unaware of the true agenda of radical Islam and the very real threat that Israel faces. **Israel's spiritual rebirth will signal the coming of the long awaited Jewish Messiah and this event will impact the whole of mankind.** 

**Ephesians 6:10-12** "Finally, be strong in YHWH and in His mighty power. Put on the full armour of YHWH so that you can stand against the devil's schemes. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against spiritual forces of evil in heavenly realms."

The bible calls this time, the birth pangs of Messiah. We are now in what the Bible calls 'The End of Days'. We need to turn to YHWH in faith and trust. Support Israel and intercede for her safety. We should refuse to be deceived by the differing religious denominations or humanistic ideologies. It is imperative to take counsel from the Word of YHWH, which has proved to be true by the hundreds of prophesies which have come to pass; especially in this century. The Bible tells the end of the story, read it and believe in Him who keep HIS promises!

**Isaiah 62:1-2 "For Zion's sake** I will not hold My peace, And for **Jerusalem's sake** I will not rest, until her righteousness goes forth as brightness, And her salvation as a lamp that burns. The Gentiles shall see your righteousness. And all kings your glory. You shall be called by a

new name, which the mouth of YHWH will name."

Isaiah 62:6-7 "I have set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; They shall never hold their peace day or night. You who make mention of YHWH, do not keep silent, and give Him no rest until He establishes and till He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth."

**Isaiah 62:11-12** "Indeed YHWH has proclaimed to the ends of the earth: "Say to the daughter of Zion, 'Surely your salvation is coming; Behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before. They shall call them The Holy People, the Redeemed of YHWH, and you shall be called sought out, A City Not Forsaken."

## PROPHECY FULFILLED IN PREPARATION FOR THE COMING OF KING YAHSHUA

Many prophecies have been fulfilled in the past 70 years since Israel has become a nation. There is an excitement as Bible believers witness the Word of YHWH coming to pass. We are living in very significant times the Bible calls 'THE END OF DAYS.'

**Psalm 102:13, 16**, "You will arise and have compassion on Zion, for it is time to show favour to her; the appointed time has come, for YHWH will rebuild Zion and appear in His glory."

- 1. Israel regathered is the Jewish national homeland of the forefathers.
- 2. Israel's cities have been rebuilt out of the ruins of centuries.
- 3. Israel's soil has been replanted, the deserts bloom.
- 4. Israel's ancient Hebrew language has been restored.
- 5. Israel's army has become a military force as it was in King David's reign.
- 6. Israel has become a focus of world politics and a key to the nations.
- 7. Israel will have the nations of the world come against her.

#### REBUILDING ZION

#### 1. ISRAEL REGATHERED

YHWH, faithful to His Word has regathered the tribes of Israel from over 100 nations. This land He swore by an oath to give to Abraham and his descendants as an everlasting possession. He has kept His promise; it has been fulfilled this century.

Jeremiah 31:7-8 "This is what YHWH says: "Sing with joy for Jacob; shout for the foremost of the nations. Make your praises heard, and say, 'O YHWH, save your people, the remnant of Israel.' See, I will bring them from the land of the north and gather them from the ends of the earth. Among them will be the blind and the lame, expectant mothers and women in labour; a great throng will return." [The fullness of these Scriptures is yet to be completed].

Jeremiah 32:37 "I will gather them from all the lands where I banish them in my furious anger and great wrath; I will bring them back to this place and let them live in safety."

Isaiah 11:12 "He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; He will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth."

**Ezekiel 11:17** "Therefore say:' This is what El Shaddai says: I will gather you from the nations and bring you back from the countries where you have been scattered, **and I will give you back the land of Israel again."** 

**Ezekiel 28:25** "This is what El Shaddai says: When I gather the people of Israel from the nations where they have been scattered, I will show Myself holy among them in the sight of the nations. **Then they will live in their own land, which I gave to My servant Jacob.**"

## 2. ISRAEL'S ANCIENT RUINS HAVE BEEN REBUILT:

The ground once levelled and strewn with stones from its multiple invasions, have now become thriving towns. Cities have been re-established with homes, libraries, schools, municipal buildings and synagogues. Life has been restored! The land of the Hebrews has been resurrected from the dust.

Isaiah 58:12 "Your people will rebuild the ancient ruins and will raise up the age-old foundations; you will be called repairer of broken walls, restorer of streets with dwellings."

**Isaiah 61:4** "They will rebuild the ancient ruins and restore the places long devastated; they will renew the ruined cities that have been devastated for generations."

**Ezekiel 36:36** "Then the nations around you that remain will know, that **I**, YHWH, has rebuilt what was destroyed and have replanted what was desolate. **I**, YHWH, have spoken, and **I** will do it."

## 3: ISRAEL'S LAND REPLANTED LIKE A GARDEN OF EDEN:

The desolate, rock strewn wastelands of dry cracked earth, with malarial swamp-lands, were a legacy of foreign occupation. They required three major elements to restore the land to what it is today.

**LABOUR** - To reclaim the land not only took a miracle, but the commitment and resources of the pioneer settlers. The secret of their success was their united goal to see Israel once more a land flowing with 'milk and honey.' Jews from many different nations joined together in work teams which eventually grew to become kibbutzim, collective farms. 'Kibbutz' is Hebrew for together. It was primarily these kibbutz communities that did so much to restore the land. These courageous men and women demonstrated their love for the land by nurturing it back to life and achieving an impossible dream. Their love resulted in great productivity.

Conversely, the nations that had ruled over Israel prior to this used it for strategic political gains, not caring about the land of Israel itself!

<u>WATER</u> - Israel has achieved the world's most advanced technology in irrigation and water conservation. Agriculturists from around the world have gone to Israel to learn these new innovative techniques in reclaiming the desert. This has been achieved by what is known as drip irrigation that delivers only the requirement of the plant with no water runoff loss; thus conserving this precious commodity.

**Isaiah 51:3** "YHWH will surely comfort Zion and will look with compassion on all her ruins; he will make her deserts like Eden, her wastelands like the garden of the YHWH."

**Isaiah 35:1-2** "The desert and the parched land will be glad; the wilderness will rejoice and blossom. Like the crocus, it will burst into bloom; it will rejoice greatly and shout for joy. The glory of Lebanon will be given to it, the splendour of Carmel and Sharon; will see the glory of our creator, the splendour of our YHWH."

**Isaiah 35:6-7** "Then will the lame leap like a deer, and the mute tongue shout for joy. **Water will gush forth in the wilderness and streams in the desert. The burning sand will become a pool, the thirsty** ground bubbling springs. In the haunts where jackals once lay, grass and reeds and papyrus will grow."

**REPLANTING THE LAND** - Many varieties of crops were planted and vineyards reestablished. One of the most significant replanting was that of trees. When Israel conducted a survey, they found only 15,000 trees remained in the desolate land. In Biblical times however, there were great forests inhabited by native wild animals. The Ottoman Turks placed a heavy tax on trees, which meant that people cut down the trees to avoid the tax. The few that remained were counted by the British, when they took over and only stunted specimens remained throughout the entire land. **Since the Jews return, they have planted some 300 million trees.** This has had an astonishing effect. **The rainfall in Israel has increased 300%.** This has watered the dry ground causing it to break forth into bloom. In springtime, beautiful wild flowers and fruit trees clothe the land in glorious colour. The grapevine is producing and the fig tree blossoming and producing fruit.

YHWH spoke of the early and latter rains. Spiritually, we are living in the days of the latter rains. YHWH is certainly causing rain to fall on Israel in the physical sense, but it is also true in the spiritual sense. This spiritual revival is in the process of fulfilment.

Hosea 6:3 "Let us acknowledge YHWH; let us press on to acknowledge him. As surely as the sun rises, he will appear; he will come to us like the winter rains, like the spring rains that water the earth." (This verse is referring to the events of the first coming of Messiah ben Joseph, meaning the son of Joseph, and then afterwards the King Messiah ben David. This is alluding to the first coming of the Messiah the Priest and then the second coming of the King Messiah).

**Zechariah 10:1** 'Ask YHWH for rain in the springtime; it is YHWH who makes the storm clouds. **He gives showers of rain to men, and plants of the field to everyone.** 

Amos 9:14 "I will bring back My exiled people Israel; they will rebuild the ruined cities and live in them. They will plant vineyards and drink their wine; they will make gardens and eat their fruit."

Isaiah 41:18 "I will make rivers flow on barren heights, and springs within the valleys. I will turn the desert into pools of water, and the parched ground into springs."

**Ezekiel 36:34** "The desolate land will be cultivated instead of lying desolate in the sight of all who pass through it."

## 4: <u>ISRAEL'S LANGUAGE RESURRECTED</u>:

Throughout world history, Hebrew is the only ancient language that has been restored as the common language of a people. The land, like the nation, has been raised from the dead. Hebrew as a common language of the people, had not been spoken for more than nineteen hundred years. The only place in which it had any significance was in the reading of the Torah in the synagogues, or for religious study.

The stupendous task of resurrecting the Hebrew language for use in the modern world was undertaken by Eliezer Ben Yehuda. He dedicated his entire life to the task; painstakingly translating every word, keeping the Hebrew root letters that relate to each specific subject. Others have continued his work as new technology such as radio, television, telephones etc, have been invented. His work was scoffed at by the modern secular society who had no desire to learn to speak Hebrew. The religious sector regarded it as sacrilege to bring the language of the sacred writings into public use as a common language of the streets. The passion for the work he had undertaken was inspired by YHWH. Ben Yehuda was fulfilling the Word of YHWH for this appointed time in history. When people from over 100 different countries became united under the banner of Israel they could not converse, so a common language was a necessity. It was decided to reinstate the Hebrew language to unite the State of Israel as one people. It is an interesting fact that Hebrew is the only language in the world that does not have any swear words in it. It is a pure language as the Bible states. Prophecy was therefore fulfilled when this language was resurrected!

**Zephaniah 3:9** "Then will I purify the lips of the peoples, that all of them may call on the Name of YHWH Elohim, and serve him shoulder to shoulder." (In one accord).

## 5: ISRAEL'S ARMY - ONCE AGAIN A MIGHTY MILITARY FORCE:

In the days of Joshua and King David, the Israelites were a mighty armed force. They battled against strong enemies and won many victories. YHWH was with them, going before them into battle to ensure victory. Since those glorious days the Jews had lost their ability to overcome their oppressors. They had become a weak and defeated people.

Since the establishment of the State of Israel, its military strength is once more at the forefront of the regathered Jewish nation. The wars that have been waged against them in the last fifty years have resulted in dramatic victories, against incredible odds. 'YHWH is in the midst of her, and she shall not be moved!' (Psalm 46:5)

Deut 28:7 'YHWH will grant that the enemies who rise up against you will be defeated before you. They will come at you from one direction but flee from you in seven.'

## 6: ISRAEL WILL BECOME A FOCUS OF WORLD POLITICS AND RELIGION:

Israel has become the focus of the UN and world leaders regarding the resolution of land ownership, namely the most sacred piece of real estate in the world. Many countries claim to have a part in that however, King David captured the city from the Jebusites some 3000 years ago and made Jerusalem his capital. **The Jews have documentary evidence to prove their ownership - The Bible!** 

**2 Samuel 5:4-10** 'David was thirty years old when he became King, and he reigned forty years. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned over all Israel and Judah thirty-three years. Nevertheless, David captured the fortress of Zion, the city of David. **David then took up residence in the fortress and called it the city of David.** He built up the area around it, from the supporting terraces inward. He became more powerful, because EL SHADDAI was with him.'

There is a dispute today that Jerusalem does not belong to the Jewish people and many want it to be an international city. In fact the UN voted in 1997 that the Jewish people should not have sovereign right to Jerusalem as their capital - YET YHWH HAS DECLARED IT SO! The United Nations General Assembly on the 21/12/2017 defied warnings from the United States and overwhelmingly passed a resolution condemning the Trump administration's recognition of Jerusalem as Israel's capital and calling on countries not to move their diplomatic missions to the city. A total of 128 countries voted in favour of the text, defying President Donald Trump's threat — forcefully reiterated in an address before the vote by US envoy Nikki Haley — to cut aid to countries that opposed the motion. Israeli sovereignty over Jerusalem has never been recognised internationally, and all countries currently maintain their embassies in Tel Aviv. However, President Trump has told the US state department to start work on moving the US embassy.

## PROPHECY AGAINST NATIONS WHO DIVIDE UP YHWH'S LAND

**Ezekiel 48: 12-14** 'And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites. And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. **They must not sell or exchange any of it. This is the best of the land and must not pass into other hands, because it is holy to YHWH.**"

Joel 3:2 "I will gather all nations and bring them down to the valley of Jehoshaphat [Kidron]. There I will enter into judgment against them concerning My inheritance, my people Israel, for they scattered My people among the nations and divided up My land."

Punishment will fall on all people who are involved in these divisive measures concerning dividing up the land of Israel. Much of this land has already fallen into the hands of **other people.** The thrust from the spirit of Islam is now aimed towards the very heart of Israel - Jerusalem! This city must not be divided. **Are we living in days spoken about in Zechariah**; see verse 12:14?

## JERUSALEM IS SPIRITUALLY AND POLITICALLY IMPORTANT BECAUSE IT'S YHWH'S SANCTUARY

YHWH is jealous for Jerusalem. This city will be the focus of all nations. From this city He commanded a blessing, even eternal life for the world. For Zion's sake He will not keep silent, and He will show Himself Holy to the entire world through this nation. YHWH has chosen Jerusalem for His dwelling place on the earth. It is where His law and His Word went out into all the earth. YHWH will defend Israel. He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep. YHWH will defend this city and save it. He hovers over Jerusalem to shield it and deliver her. Jerusalem will sit enthroned in garments of splendour. YHWH has posted watchmen on her walls and will not keep silent until He has made Jerusalem a praise in all the earth. YHWH has set Jerusalem in the centre of the earth. HE commands us to pray for Jerusalem where He will appear in glory.

Jerusalem is Holy to YHWH and her wellbeing is crucial to Him. He shares His heart about this place and her people saying, "Speak tenderly to Jerusalem, comfort her, rejoice with her and mourn when she is in mourning". He commands for us to pray for Jerusalem until He makes her name a praise in all the earth. Jerusalem is YHWH's inheritance! Gentile believers dare not negate its importance and spiritualise the physical land into insignificance or we will be held accountable. This is especially true of the shepherds of the flock, who will not allow the truth of Israel to be taught in their congregations and preach replacement theology. Israel's struggle is our struggle against a common enemy, Satan and his cohorts!

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Holy War For The Promised Land by David Dolan, Israel.
- Hodder & Stoughton London 1991.
- Israel in Bible prophesy, by Dr. David Regan
- The Fig Tree Blossoms by Paul Liberman, Israel.
- Fountain Press Indianola, Iowa 50125.
- Who's Promised Land by Murray Dixon, New Zealand.
- Heinemann History Project Auckland 1991.
- Let My People Go by Tom Hess Progressive Vision Washington D.C.

## <u>EARLY CHURCH HISTORY</u> FROM A JEWISH PERSPECTIVE

### CHAPTER 3

This study is to uncover the foundational precepts of Biblical truth! To do this we must return to 'The Source' - our faith. We will study the biblical history prior to the Hebrew Covenant writings going forth from Jerusalem, out into the nations of the Gentile peoples. The aim of the book is to restore all YHWH's people to the truth of the Scriptures, before they became contaminated by unscriptural doctrines. By re-establishing the true interpretations of the Hebrew Bible, we will endeavour to raise up the Tabernacle of David which has fallen.

To achieve this restoration, we must travel back in time to unravel many of the misconceptions that have eroded the truth down through the centuries. The passage of two thousand years has clouded many doctrines and the thinking of both parties; Judaism and Christianity. The misunderstanding of the true Hebrew identity of Yahshua/Jesus has evolved over a long period and needs to be re-examined, so we can walk in His ways in truth. This is especially true in these 'end days', in preparation for the coming of the Messiah the King.

It is generally known that Yahshua was a Jew, born from the lineage of the tribe of Judah, a descendant of King David. His mother Miriam [Mary] and foster-father Yoseph, [Joseph] were devout Israelites who were faithful to YHWH in life and worship. Yahshua grew up in accordance with the requirements of the law, and he became a son of the commandment. In those days, He went into the Temple and engaged the Rabbis in discussion. They were amazed by His knowledge as He had had no formal teaching from a Yeshiva, (a place of Jewish study). Yahshua adhered to the Mosaic laws and was faithful in keeping all the appointed feasts which are in alignment with YHWH's appointed lunar calendar. These are the occasions, via his ordained feasts, that YHWH appointed to meet with mankind. It is a shame today that we have become ignorant of this fact as most continue to observe the festivals of the pagan nations! Yahshua lived as a traditional Jew and died with the placard over His head that read;

Yahshua of Nazareth (lesvs Nazarenvs)
King of the Jews;
INRI IESU NAZERES REX IVRIT.

## AUTHENTICITY OF THE JEWISH MESSIAH

- > Yahshua spoke from within Judaism, every teaching emanating from Hebrew precepts.
- Yahshua never abandoned biblical Judaism, but in fact fulfilled it.
- Yahshua observed all the Hebrew festivals, (YHWH's appointed times).
- Yahshua worshipped on the Saturday sabbath day as commanded.
- Yahshua kept a Kosher diet and never ate shellfish or meat from pigs etc.

- Yahshua never taught from the New Testament, only from the Hebrew Torah [teachings], from the prophets and the writings of the Hebrew people of his own Davidic lineage.
- > Yahshua never entered a Church in His life, only the Synagogue.
- Yahshua didn't convert to Christianity; He was born a Jew; died a Jew and was resurrected as a Jew; the Lion from the tribe of Judah.
- Yahshua said that he has only come for the lost sheep from the house of Israel and during his lifetime, his relationships, meetings, teachings and the words He spoke were almost exclusively to His fellow Jews. The official Roman Church was not established until about 300 years after Yahshua's death.
- > Yahshua will again return as the Lion from the Tribe of Judah, who will roar out of Zion and will reign on David's throne in Jerusalem.
- Yahshua loved His Hebrew brothers, but He hated the leadership who were proud and placed on the people manmade traditions that were not Biblical, nor ordained by YHWH.

How did Yahshua a Jew, who was born in Israel, ostensibly lose His Hebraic identity and for the most part be portrayed as a Christian, almost exclusively for the Gentiles? This depiction of Him, has removed Yahshua even further from the Hebraic foundations, as His message went out into the nations.

When Michael Angelo artistically painted the Messiah, devoid of any trace of the authentic Hebrew culture He was born into; his graphic illustrations became the accepted image of Yahshua from that period onwards. His Hebrew heritage as King of the Jews was ignored as was His intrinsic relationship to Israel. Let us examine the historical climate of the day that influenced the circumstances that severed Yahshua from the cradle of His Hebraic roots that went deep into the soil of biblical Judaism, tradition and culture. His birth, life and death were not the beginning of a 'new religion,' but fulfilment of Scripture, foretold through ancient prophecies that His message would go out to the nations.

## HOW THE KING OF THE JEWS BECAME THE CHRIST OF THE CHURCH?

The impression from medieval times of the religious figure of Yahshua, was portrayed as an Anglo-Saxon image with circles of light around His head; i.e. solar discs. This is not an authentic representation of the Jewish Redeemer, descendant and seed of King David. The icons and statues of the Roman religion are often a focal point of devotion; and this form of religion can be identified with apostate idolatry. We are instructed to worship YHWH in spirit and in truth; He is the same now and forever. The Kingdom to come will be founded upon the Biblical writings and precepts, Sabbaths and festivals. "The law will go forth out of Zion and the Word from Jerusalem; the God of Israel dwells in Zion, for He has chosen it." Zechariah 14:17.

All Scripture 'Old and New' Covenants,' were written by the hand of the Hebrews. Yahshua gave His life for all nations and peoples on the face of the earth who would believe in Him. Nevertheless, He Himself declared that 'Salvation was of the Jews.' This precept of redemption was to be extended to all humanity for those who accepted Him! His teaching went all throughout Israel and after His death and resurrection, the Apostle Paul took the message of salvation to the nations and eventually it spread to the furthermost parts of the earth.

When the message left the shores of Zion it met other religious systems of the Gentile Empires of those times, which in many cases had become corrupted. The nations were unfamiliar with the Messiah of Israel, as their gods originated from paganism. This study of the early centuries will reveal the events that influenced the direction of both Judaism and Christianity. These 'two' great religions originating from the same source, are both olive branches both natural and wild and in the final chapter of this age, will once again become one people of the Most High.

.

#### HISTORICAL CLIMATE AT THE TIME OF YAHSHUA'S BIRTH

In the year 63 BCE 'before the Common Era,' Pompey captured the city of Jerusalem and from that time, Roman rule was established over Israel. Empowered governors demanded loyalty to Rome and enforced high taxes to fill the coffers of the Roman Empire. Idolatrous pagan gods were introduced to be worshipped. The Greek language and thinking of the philosophers had permeated throughout the ancient world during those times. The very existence of the Hebrews as a people, and their Biblical religion was under threat. Those who would not conform were forced to accept the authority of their conquerors. Taxes were crippling, and farmers were taxed to the point that many could no longer work their farmlands. Hunger was common! The Romans promoted their own men into leadership positions of government and had control over the Hebrew citizens. After suffering for more than fifty years, the Jews were beaten down and their age-old Messianic dreams began to rise anew. The desperate hope was the Messiah would come and save them; this was conceived in the hearts of the children of Israel.

The Jewish people longed for a warrior King like David, or a fearless leader who would destroy their enemies as Joshua had done. The expectation of the coming Messiah was fuelled by the desperate need of the conquered nation. Prophecy was about to be fulfilled, but it was contrary to the expectations of the Jewish people. At this time in world history, with the military power of the ruling Roman Empire, which was about to destroy Jerusalem, YHWH played His trump card to confront the might of Rome. This was to bring forth a son, born in obscurity in Beit Lechem (Bethleham); birthplace of King David. This child was YHWH's answer to the might of the Romans! Yahshua, grew up as a tender shoot, had his Bar Mitzvah at the age of thirteen and came into the Temple and spoke; having wisdom despite His tender years. They were amazed at the depth of His teachings, as He had not been taught by the traditional schools of learning.

**Isaiah 9:6,7** "For to us a child (Yalid) is born, unto us a son (ben) is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counsellor, Mighty El, Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his Kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of El Shaddai will accomplish this."

This was one of the reasons the Jewish religious elders did not receive this humble servant called Yahshua as their Messiah, they needed a warrior. He came as a baby and grew up to become the sacrificial Lamb, the Servant Priest. He is both the Lion and the Lamb, but because He died as the servant priest, Messiah son of Joseph, and not as a warrior King; the elders did not accept Him.

### THE EXPECTATION OF THE MESSIAH'S COMING

Micah 5:2 "But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are small among the clans of Judah, out of you will come for me one who will be ruler over Israel, whose origins are from of old - from ancient times."

It is written that the Messiah of Israel was to be born in Beit Lechem, Bethlehem, [the house of bread] and the people referred to Him as the bread of life. The Israelites in those days raised spotless lambs in Bethlehem, which were bred and destined to be sacrificed as a sin offering in Jerusalem. It is not surprising that Yahshua the unblemished Lamb of YHWH, was also born in that little town. Just as David tended his father's sheep on the grassy slopes surrounding Bethlehem, symbolizing the great shepherd to come; Yahshua would shepherd YHWH's people into everlasting life. He referred to Himself as being the Good Shepherd and that we are the sheep of His pasture. Both are great Kings of Israel; David being the earthly mortal King and leader of his people, Yahshua being the heavenly King of Kings who will reign on David's throne in Jerusalem; and in the heavenly Jerusalem after 1,000 years, when He returns, and His Kingdom will be Everlasting.

Luke 1:26-33 'And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from YHWH into a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. And the virgin's name was (Miriam) Mary. And the angel came in to her and said, "Greetings, one receiving grace, YHWH is with you. Blessed are you among women." And the angel said to her, "Do not fear, (Miriam) Mary, for you have found favor with YHWH. And behold! You shall conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call His name Yahshua. He shall be great and shall be called the Son of the Highest. And YHWH shall give Him the throne of His father David. And He shall reign over the 'House of Jacob' forever, and of His kingdom there shall be no end."

The wise men came from the east asking where they could find the one who was to be King of the Jews. This confirms that there was a high expectation that the coming of the Messiah was near. King Herod asked the scholars of Israel, "In what city does your Bible [Tanakh] prophesy the King of Israel will be born?" [Matt 2:4 - Dan 9:24-25]

After Yahshua's birth, Miriam took her newborn son up to Jerusalem to consecrate Him to YHWH as her firstborn male child. This was a Mitzvah [commandment] of thanksgiving done in accordance with the Torah. His circumcision was a sign of the blood Covenant that was performed in obedience to the Abrahamic Covenant. During the visit to the Temple, Miriam met Shimeon who had been given a revelation by the Holy Spirit [Ruach Ha Kodesh] that he would not die before seeing the <a href="https://hopeoflsrael">hope of Israel</a>, which was the birth of the Messiah, the Son of Man. His declaration confirms this:

**Luke 2:28-32** And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon. And this man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel. And the Holy Spirit was on him. And it happened to him, being instructed by the Holy Spirit, he was not to see death before he would see the (Messiah) Yahshua HaMaschiach. '**Shimeon** took him in his arms and praised YHWH. **For my eyes have seen your salvation, A light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for your glory Israel.**"

### MESSIAH'S TWO-FOLD COMISSION

#### 1: A light of revelation to the Gentiles. 2: For YHWH's glory – Israel.

We can confirm through the study of the Bible, solid evidence that the Messiah was expected to appear at that time in the month of Nissan as He was expected by the Prophets. Herod's scheme to discover the birthplace of Yahshua was that he might kill Him. His plan was foiled when an angel warned the Magi not to return to Herod, to avoid disclosing his whereabouts. An angel also warned Yahshua's father Joseph, to flee to Egypt with his family. Herod retaliated when he realized he had been outwitted by them, ordering the death of all male children in Bethlehem, age two years and under. The mothers of Bethlehem grieved, as Jeremiah had prophesied.

**Jeremiah 31:15** This is what the Lord says: "A voice is heard in Ramah, mourning and great weeping, Rachel weeping for her children and refusing to be comforted, because her children are no more."

HaSatan (Satan) tried this strategy previously in the time of Moses when Pharaoh attempted to have the baby boys of the Israelites killed.

## ISRAEL WILL STUMBLE AND BE BLIND OVER THE MESSIAH

The plight of the Jews as a conquered nation was so drastic, the people longed for a warrior like Joshua to deliver them out of the hands of their enemies. The heartfelt expectation was for the son of David, the conquering King to come and save them. Thereafter He would rule and reign as King over Judah as in the days of Israel's glorious past. Yahshua did not fulfil those expectations. He came to proclaim spiritual salvation, through His death and resurrection, not physical deliverance. Although He declared, that He came first to the Jews and then the lost sheep of Israel; nevertheless, it was prophesied that the elders and rulers would not accept Him. The blindness upon the Jewish people was foretold by YHWH, who used the prophets to warn His people, yet they did not listen, and YHWH's Word came to pass! It is written that the spiritual eyes of the Jews would be blinded through failing to heed YHWH's instructions and certainly the legalistic Jewish elders were blind to the truth of Yahshua. Yet this had to take place, so the Gentiles could be grafted into the covenant of promise made to Abraham.

**Isaiah 8:14,17** "For both houses of Israel, He [The Messiah] will be a stone that causes them to stumble a rock that makes them fall, I will wait for the Messiah, who is hiding His face from the house of Jacob. 53:3, "He would be despised and rejected by men a man of sorrows and familiar with suffering."

Psalm 118:22 "The stone the builders rejected would become the cornerstone."

Isaiah 29:10-13 "YHWH has bought over you a deep sleep, he has sealed your eyes. "For you this whole vision is nothing but words sealed in a scroll. And if you give the scroll to someone who can read and say to him' read this please,' he will answer, 'I can't, it is sealed.' YHWH says; these people come near to Me with their mouth and honour Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me. Their worship of Me is made up only of rules taught by men."

**Romans 11:8-10** 'YHWH gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes so that they could not see, and ears so that they would not hear, to this very day." And David says: "May their table become a snare and a trap, a stumbling block and a retribution for them. "May their eyes be darkened so they cannot see, and their backs be bent forever."

Rom 11:25 "Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in."

Romans 11:25-26 "For I do not want you to be ignorant of this mystery, brothers, lest you should be wise within yourselves; that blindness in part has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the nations has come in. And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, "There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob." As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes."

# WERE THE JEWS SOLELY RESPONSIBLE FOR YAHSHUA'S DEATH?

Jewish people down throughout the generations have been branded as 'Christ killers', even to this very day. This accusation has been levelled at them almost from the beginning of Church history. At times the attitude of some denominations of Christendom was that of contempt toward the Jewish people. Some of the prominent forefathers of the 'Church' had shamefully fostered these unbiblical attitudes, setting a foundation of hatred and propagating rejection, violence and anti-Jewish sentiment among the peoples of the world. The tragic plight of the Jewish people seemed to be confirmed by YHWH's dealings with them; so it was deemed justifiable to treat them so. The Jewish people have carried the stigma of being 'Christ killers,' for almost 2000 years. These erroneous doctrines have led to the wickedness of the crusades, the inquisition, and in our living memory, the Holocaust; because Papal Rome had spread abroad deceiving doctrines about the Jews. Let us study what the Divine Scriptures, have to say on this matter.

Luke 24:26 "Did not Messiah have to suffer these things and then enter his glory?"

Mark 8:31 "He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the <u>elders</u>, <u>chief priests</u> and teachers <u>of the law</u>, and that he must be killed and after three days rise again."

Note, it was foretold hundreds of years prior to the appearance of the Messiah that he had to be rejected by the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law. It was prophesied that the religious authority would reject Him. **Isaiah 53** depicts in great detail the fate of the Lamb of YHWH, who would suffer for the sins of mankind. Isaiah also confirmed that His people would reject Him and He would be killed!

John 10:15 "Just as the Father knows me and I know the Father and I lay down my life for the sheep." 17 The reason my Father loves me is that I lay down my life—only to take it up again. 18 No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from my Father."

John 12:32-33 "But I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself." He said this to show the kind of death he was going to die."

Rev 13:8 "The Lamb that was slain from the creation of the world."

The plan of the sacrificial death of the Son of YHWH was to make atonement for the sin of the world, brought about by the fall of Adam. This was YHWH's idea from the foundation of the world. Yahshua stated that He came to earth to be our substitute, taking on the form of man for this very purpose. When Peter tried to stop Yahshua from fulfilling His mission, He rebuked him saying, "get behind me Satan" [adversary or hinderer]. Had the Messiah of Israel not died for us, no man, woman or child on earth would have the blessing of forgiveness of sin and redemption unto eternal life. This does not absolve those who were personally responsible, each will be held personally accountable. However, it is unjust to condemn the entire Jewish people for the past 2000 years.

The apostate Church misguided their followers, who took it upon themselves to condemn the Jews, appointing themselves both judge and executioner. Judgement belongs solely to YHWH! The plot to hand Yahshua over to the Roman authority was conspired in secret by the religious elders and leaders. This plan was not devised by the common Jewish people who loved Yahshua, but a band of religious leaders from the Sanhedrin who were afraid his teaching was leading the nation into conflict with Rome! Thousands believed His Messianic claim, and many Jews gave their lives in the pursuit of bringing salvation to the Gentile nations. The sacrificial death of the Messiah was prophesied from the foundation of the earth; He came to fulfil His destiny for the redemption of mankind.

**Isaiah 53:12** 'Because he poured out his life unto death and was numbered with the transgressors. He bore the sins of many and made intercession for the transgressors."

**Psalm 22:16** "For dogs have surrounded me: an assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may count all my bones: they look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them and cast lots upon my clothing. But be not far from me, O YHWH: O my strength, hasten to help me. Deliver my soul from the sword; my precious life from the power of the dog."

One of the teachings of the religious authority in Rome propagated that all Jews from that time on were labelled guilty of deicide; [killing of GOD]. Of course, we understand this to be

impossible, for no one can kill GOD. Both peoples, Jew and Gentile representatives of all mankind played a part. Our personal and corporate sin, committed by all humanity is responsible for the sacrificial death of the Messiah. It was prophesied that the Jews would stumble over the stumbling stone, The Messiah! Nevertheless, the death of Yahshua took place according to YHWH's eternal plan of salvation. We all have fallen short of the glory of YHWH and need of salvation!

## GENTILE PARTICIPATION AND COMPLIANCE IN THE DEATH OF YAHSHUA

**Psalm 2:1** "Why do **the nations** conspire and the peoples plot in vain? The Kings of the earth take their stand and **the rulers gather together against YHWH and against his Anointed One."** 

**Luke 18:31-32.** Yahshua took the twelve aside and told them, "We are going up to Jerusalem, and everything that is written by the prophets about the Son of Man will be fulfilled. **He will be handed over to the Gentiles.** They will mock him, insult him, spit on him, flog him and kill him."

John 19:16-18,34 'So the [Roman] soldiers took charge of Yahshua. Carrying his own cross, he went out to the place of the scull [which in Aramaic is called Golgotha]. Here they (the Romans) crucified him, and with him two others; one on each side and Yahshua in the middle. Instead, one of the [Gentile Roman] soldiers pierced Yahshua' side with a spear, bringing a sudden flow of blood and water.'

The Israelite people took the full brunt of the blame for the crucifixion of Yahshua, although history and Scripture shows clearly that it was the Romans who crucified Him, yet some members of the Sanhedrin, elders and rulers plotted to have Messiah killed. Both are guilty! Yet, seemingly all Jews were charged as being guilty of Yahshua's death. From that time forth the Church of Rome and subsequently the newly formed Protestant Church, inherited the Roman viewpoint and together they deemed that [only the Jews] have committed this unforgivable sin.

Their argument was focussed on Jewish culpability, yet the Bible attests that only a small number of Elders from the Sanhedrin were involved in the secret plot. Most of the common people would not have been privy to the plan by a renegade group of Elders within the Sanhedrin, who plotted to have Yahshua killed. Rome fostered Jewish guilt in the crucifixion, diverting attention away from its own significant role in Yahshua's death. Henceforth, the equal blame in the death of the Messiah (both Jew and Gentile) was solely placed upon the head of all Jews - seemingly for all time. This crime has been levelled at the Jewish people for over 2000 years.

The truth is; Yahshua was sentenced by Rome, He was flogged by Roman soldiers, He was nailed to the cross by the Romans, speared through by a Roman soldier, and the Temple and the Holy city was destroyed by Rome, and the Jews that remained alive were taken to Rome as slaves. The Roman Caesars deliberately devised the doctrine that propagated the notion that Jewish people were solely responsible for Yahshua's death.

The method of the punishment of crucifixion was a devise of the Romans not the Jews. Blind hatred towards the Jews ensued from that time, deflecting any guilt from Rome. The religious Elders and chief Pharisees who were present at the fiasco of choosing Barabbas, were gathered in the small square in the 'Old City' and cried out, "Let His blood be upon our heads." The religious zealots that made up this crowd did not represent all the people of Israel. There were thousands of Jews who followed Yahshua everywhere He went. More so, it is written, that a group of the religious Elders, and leaders and possibly some paid hirelings, devised the secret plot to have Yahshua eliminated.

Both Jew and Gentile played our part in the death of the Messiah. One might ask, how has this Eternal event, ordained by YHWH before He created the first human being, been laid entirely at the feet of all Jewish people for almost 2000 years? Even in this century, specifically during the holocaust, the Jewish people have been made to bear the full brunt of this accusation; being called 'Christ killers.' YHWH must have been anguished at the treatment of His chosen people at the hands of the demonic Reich. During the Holocaust, the world generally turned a blind eye to the plight of the Jews. **Repentance must be sought; it is a prerequisite for true revival!** 

John 16:2-3 [Spoken to disciples] "They will put you out of the synagogue; in fact, a time is coming when anyone who kills you will think he is offering a service to YHWH. Because, they have not known the Father or me."

It has been estimated that about 14 million Jewish people have been murdered on account of death of Jesus. The verdict of Jewish guilt has sadly been propagated by the world, ever since His crucifixion. In Hitler's Final Solution, he had the Jews led as lambs to the slaughter, opening not their mouths, but uttering prayers to YHWH [the Shema] as they went to their deaths. Millions were murdered at the hand of their Nazi tormentors, but the world remained silent. These vulnerable souls took the brunt of Satan's hatred which was meted out by evil men. They were despised among men, rejected by many, seemingly forsaken 'for a time' by YHWH. May they be gathered unto the bosom of Abraham, having their names written in the book of life, and find rest in the shalom of eternal life with YHWH!

It is not being suggested for a moment that all Jews are righteous believers, or that all Christendom has an incorrect attitude toward the Jewish people. The Jewish people are indeed a 'peculiar people' called out to be separate [meaning consecrated], as the Bible states. Their calling could be equated to Christians, whose separation from 'worldly things' may seem strange to their families or the wider secular community. Even so, those who have received the love of YHWH into their hearts are commanded to actively demonstrate the unconditional love of YHWH towards one another. For YHWH so loved the world that He gave His Son!

# SHAVU'OT WAS YHWH'S APPOINTED TIME TO POUR OUT HIS SPIRIT ON THE GENTILES

Although it has been shown that the Messiah was expected and longed for, He was not generally accepted by the religious elders, rulers and authorities of the times. However, thousands of individuals within the Jewish community did receive His message and were born of His spirit. This is confirmed through the Word. On the day of Pentecost, 'Shavuot,' some

3000 people, who were predominately Jews, received Yahshua as Messiah and were filled with the Ruach HaKodosh.

Shavu'ot (Pentecost) was one of the 3 commanded feasts of YHWH to be observed. The people waiting in Jerusalem on that day were identified as Jews who came from many different nations. They had gathered together to celebrate Shavu'ot, being first fruits, the authentic appointed time or festival. The Church understands this day as Pentecost - even the name Pentecost [Greek meaning 50] eliminates the true Hebrew significance of this biblically ordained event, which is a bridge, of the counting of the Omer! The Jews had been keeping the appointed time of Shavuot, for some fifteen hundred years before the 'Church knew of it!

Those being filled with the Ruach HaKodesh - the Holy Spirit, were in fact the redeemed of YHWH and added to the saved congregation or Assembly of YAH. These Jews who were being saved were not converted or added to the 'Church per se.' This interpretation of 'Anglicized' thinking identifies these biblical Israelites, as people who came to belong to the Church, which is not the bedrock truth. In those times. These Israelites would have been assembled in Jerusalem for prayer early in the morning as is customary, within the Temple compound. Once again, an example of the misunderstanding that takes place when Greek or English has been relied on as an authoritative language. Pagan religions don't have the doctrine of redemption only the YHWH of Israel has a plan to restore humanity.

Acts 2:1-5 'And in the fulfilling of the day of the (Festival of Shavout) Pentecost, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly a sound came out of the heaven as born along by the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled the entire house where they were sitting. And tongues as of fire appeared to them, being distributed; and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled of the Holy Spirit, and began to speak in other languages, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 2:41 And dwelling at Jerusalem there were Jews, devout men out of every nation under heaven."

Three thousand Jews were added to Messiah in that day! These were not added to a 'Church' as many Christians are taught, but rather these were in the city of Jerusalem to fulfil the biblical feast of Shavuot. These Hebrew people who were gathered together were filled with the Spirit, and accepted the long-awaited Messiah promised to Israel.

Acts 10:20 "You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews have believed, and all of them are zealous for the law.

#### THE SHAVU'OT AND MT. SINAI CONNECTION

The Feast of Shavuot (Pentecost), one of the three great pilgrim Feasts that God told the Jewish people to celebrate (Deuteronomy 16:16), occurs fifty days after the Feast of Pesach (Passover). This holiday, described in Leviticus 23:15-22, was primarily an agricultural festival and celebrated the end of the barley harvest and the beginning of the wheat harvest. However, very early in Jewish history, it also took on an even greater significance. The Rabbis determined that the timing of the Feast of Shavuot coincided with the great event in Jewish History of God giving His Torah to Moses on Mt. Sinai. The Israelites left Egypt on the fifteenth day of the first month, the morning after the sacrifice of the Passover Lamb. They arrived at the foot of Mt. Sinai on the first day of the third month (Exodus 19:1),

which would have been approximately 40 days. Moses then went up on Mt. Sinai and stayed there several days and then brought back down the two tablets written on stone by the finger of God. This total time-line closely approximated the fifty days after Passover that the Feast of Shavuot was supposed to be held on.

Since Passover was an Exodus related feast as was Sukkot in the fall, the Jewish sages concurred that Shavuot must be Exodus related as well and was to celebrate the occasion in which God revealed Himself to His people and made a covenant with them by giving them His written instructions on how to live (Torah). Why is this of significance to Christians today? The great event described in Acts 2 in the New Testament, when the Holy Spirit appeared and rested as tongues of fire on individual believers, occurred on the Feast of Shavuot (Pentecost)! The same day that the Jews were celebrating God's giving of His Torah on tablets of stone, the Holy Spirit came and wrote His Torah on people's hearts! This confirmed God's promise in Jeremiah 31:31-34 and was the promise from the Father that Jesus had told His disciples about in Acts 1:4.

A look at these two seminal events in Bible history will reveal some remarkable parallels and similarities and will increase your faith in the awesome God of the Bible! God had planned the Acts 2 events even from the time of the Exodus and then He brought them to pass in the framework of the Jewish Feasts that had been set up 1200 years prior. Here are some amazing parallels between these two events that happened 1200 years apart, to the day!

- ➤ Both events occurred on a mountain (Mt. Sinai and Mt. Zion) known as the mountain of God Exodus 24:13 & Isaiah 2:3
- ➤ Both events happened to a newly redeemed people. The Exodus marked the birth of the Israelite nation while the Pentecost events recorded in Acts 2 marked the birth of Christianity.
- > Both events involved God's people receiving a gift-Torah and Spirit.
- ➤ In both events the gift was given by God settling on a mountain with the fire of His Spirit.
- > Both events took place at the same time on the same month.
- ➤ The Israelites left Egypt on Passover and 40 days later arrived at Sinai. Then Moses went up on a mountain to see God (Mt. Sinai). Ten days later Moses came down with the Torah and the Israelites broke the covenant and 3000 people died as a result. Jesus died on Passover and 40 days later went up on a mountain to see God (Mt. Of Olives). Ten days after Jesus ascended, the Holy Spirit came down and 3000 people were saved!
- ➤ Fifty days after sacrificing Passover Lamb, the Israelites received a covenant from God 50 days after sacrificing Jesus, Our Passover Lamb, believers received a new covenant from God.
- ➤ Both events had similar sounds and symbols-wind, fire, smoke, voices-the Hebrew word translated thunder in Exodus is "kolot" (Strong's H6963), which means voices or languages. Think about this considering the Acts 2 events.

- ➤ The fire at Sinai was one fire visible by all; the fire at Pentecost was individual fires on every person. In the event at Mt. Sinai, the people were kept away from the fire, but in Acts, the fire came to the people.
- ➤ Both events had theophanies, that is God showed up (Exodus 19:18-20 & Acts 2:4)
- ➤ In both events God gave His Torah (Law) to His People and in both cases He sealed the covenant that He had made with them. At Sinai He gave the Law written by His finger on tablets of stone. At Pentecost, He gave the Law written on Tablets of the Heart.
- In both events a mixed multitude of people were represented (Exodus 12:38 & Acts 2:5)13) The Torah attempted to change people from the outside (without). The Holy Spirit changes from within. The word "Torah" means teaching and in John 14:26 the Holy Spirit is called the teacher.
- ➢ His plans for us were made since the beginning of time and are exact down to the last detail. What a mighty God we serve! \* Bob Dodson

#### SALVATION FOR THE GENTILE NATIONS

Acts 10:44-47 'While Peter was still speaking these words; the Holy Spirit fell on all those hearing the Word. And those of the circumcision, [The Jews] who believed, were astonished as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out on the Gentiles also. For they heard them speak with tongues and magnify YHWH. Then Peter answered, "Can anyone forbid water that these, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we, should not be baptized?"

Acts 11:18. When they heard these things they became silent; and they glorified YHWH, saying, "Then YHWH has also granted to the Gentiles repentance to life."

Many years after, the destruction of Jerusalem, the 'official Gentile Church in Rome' was established by the Roman Emperors, and more significantly, in 313 by Emperor Constantine. However, the true hidden believers were established from the beginning as we have just read. Those Gentiles who came to believe, were instructed to become joined or grafted into the olive tree and were not to be a separated body. Nevertheless, the truth is that YHWH ordained that these people from the nations were the seed of faith through Abraham. They were to be attached to the roots, the trunk and the branches of the Biblical foundations of Torah and commonwealth of Israel. The term 'Church' as we know it, was not formed until 1,500 years later, in the King James era. In the Greek language Ecclesia meant a congregation or assembly, in Hebrew it is Qahal. The believers at that time were called 'the way.'

In the times after the death of Yahshua, a dilemma arose. The question was it possible for a Gentile to become grafted into the Jewish faith? The religious Jews were knowledgeable to the teachings of the Tanakh, [Hebrew Bible]. In His Word, YHWH declared at an appointed time, that salvation of the Gentile nations would come to pass. Those who believed from the nations were also to be inheritors of the everlasting Kingdom, equality with believing Jews. Both receiving redemption and have their names written in the book of life - if they purify themselves and walk in His commandments.

**Isaiah 49:6** "It is too small a thing for you to be my servant to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back those of Israel I have kept. I will also make you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring My salvation to the ends of the earth."

#### WHAT WERE THE RULES FOR THE NEW GENTILE CONVERTS?

Acts 11:2 "So when Peter went up to Jerusalem, the circumcised believers criticized him and said, "You went into the house of uncircumcised men and ate with them."

This caused a dilemma for the council of believers in Jerusalem to set down new regulations for the Gentile converts entering the household or Commonwealth of Israel. James [Yaakov] and Peter [Kefa] both devout Jewish men, agreed with Paul [Rabbi Saul] and Barnabas in upholding the cause of Gentiles, making an exception from their having to fulfil the entire weight of the Mosaic law. They pleaded the case for the Gentile believers before the council in Jerusalem. Their plea was that the orthodox Jews should not place a heavy yoke upon the new converts. They agreed to apply leniency to these people whom YHWH had now called into relationship with Himself. Not wishing to burden them with anything greater than the requirements of the basic laws of Torah, there were four laws that they agreed they should adhere to. These were:

- 1: abstain from food sacrificed to idols;
- 2: abstain from sexual immorality;
- 3: abstain from eating of meat from strangled animals;
- 4: and from eating their blood.

Through letters by the apostle Paul written to the Gentiles, he also emphasized holy living in every way, according to all that was written in the Tanakh.

Acts 15:19,20 "It is my judgement therefore that we should not make it difficult for the Gentiles who are turning to YHWH. Instead, we should write to them, telling them to abstain from food polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from the meat of strangled animals and from blood."

#### WHY THESE 4 COMMANDS TO OBSERVE

The best explanation of the decree, if a single explanation must be sought, is that it forbids gentile Christians to participate in four things associated with pagan cults. These four commands from Jerusalem to Antioch all dealt with pagan practices associated with idolatry. Most, if not all, of the Gentile converts in Antioch were saved out of paganism. The church leaders were exhorting the new Gentile believers to make a clean break from their old lifestyles and not offend their Jewish brothers and sisters in the church. Part of the pagan practices were to worship foreign gods and whilst doing so they were engaged in detestable activities and rituals, including child sacrifice, the drinking of blood and temple prostitution. YHWH was very explicit in his commands to not involve ourselves with the pagan's and the way that they worship their false idols.

The question of circumcision was particularly more difficult to resolve. Many devout Jews believed that to be fully accepted into the Jewish faith, the new believers must be circumcised. Others disagreed, believing that this command was only valid for natural born Jews. The outcome can be read in the account in the book of Acts chapter fifteen. These new decrees

were to create a controversy within the many sects of Judaism, causing the seeds of division that followed.

# ACTS 10 IS ABOUT THE GRAFTING IN OF THE GENTILES NOT ABOUT EATING UN-KOSHER FOOD

Peter the Apostle (Kefa in Hebrew), had a vision which is recorded in the book of Acts; this was the beginning of the 'way' for the Gentile nations to receive the good news of salvation. This radical change from the traditional biblical laws of Judaism caused a great division within the different sects of Judaic thought. Differences arose regarding the ever-increasing number of Gentiles who were receiving the Holy Spirit. There was no previous blueprint to follow. According to their biblical understanding, YHWH instructed Jews not to mix, eat with, or even enter the house of a Gentile. What were they going to do?

Peter's vision in Acts 10:9, where he saw a sheet coming down filled with *un-kosher* [unclean] animals, signifying what YHWH has cleansed is clean. This vision correctly interpreted in truth referred to Gentile peoples being made clean by the blood of the lamb Yahshua, rather than referring to food. The idea that YHWH was calling the Gentiles into the Hebraic faith was astounding; for the Jews had been commanded to live separate from all other races. **Yet there has always been a place for the stranger in Israel, i.e. Ruth!** "My YHWH is your YHWH and your People My People."

Acts 10:45, 'The circumcised believers [Jews] who had come with Peter were astonished that the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out even on the Gentiles.'

**Ephesians 3:6** "This mystery is that through the gospel the Gentiles [believers] <u>are heirs</u> <u>together with Israel</u>, members together of one body and sharers together in the promise in Yahshua."

**Ephesians 2:11-14** "Wherefore remember, that you being in time past, **Gentiles in the flesh,** who are called un-circumcision, by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time you were without [Messiah], **being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise**, having no hope, and without YHWH in the world: But now in (Messiah) Yahshua, you who were far off are made near by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of partition between us."

We can discern from these references that the Gentile believers were to **become fellow heirs**, **joined to the Commonwealth of Israel**, partaking in the spiritual blessings that YHWH had been established through the Hebrew Messiah by the ordination of people from the beginning. [Rom 15:26,27]. The New Covenant community was unique in the fact it was not something already in existence, it was a new creation. This new community of believers were to retain their own culture but renew their spiritual life by the Spirit. The basis of faith was that all entering the faith were joined, bound together into the Commonwealth of Israel; and were not to divorce or become separated from it!

An erroneous institution was created by powerful Roman Caesars, who desired to rule over the entire Empire they had just conquered. Therefore, scripture declares and instructs us to follow the Messiah, not man-made institutions, where organized religion rule over YHWH's children, with the threat of punishment or excommunication if they disobeyed!

# THE NEW COVENANT MADE WITH JUDAH AND ISRAEL

Jeremiah 31:31,34 "Behold, the days come, says YHWH, that I will cut a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the House of Judah, not according to the covenant that I cut with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which covenant of Mine they broke, although I was a husband to them, says YHWH; but this shall be the covenant that I will cut with the House of Israel: After those days, says YHWH, I will put My Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and I will be their YHWH, and they shall be My people. And they shall no more teach each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, Know YHWH; for they shall all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says YHWH. For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sins no more."

**Note:** The **New Covenant** was cut with both the <u>House of Judah</u> and <u>House of Israel</u>. It is in force at present on an individual basis, through faith in the Messiah Yahshua, who instituted this covenant in His own blood. [Isaiah 42:6]. Interestingly, note that both '**Old**' and the '**New**' Covenants were made with Israel. House of Judah in the South; and the house of Ephraim in the North! However, in the end days - All Israel who is Israel, will be saved. This will be a national salvation of the Israelites. Zechariah say's in verse 12, they <u>shall see</u> the one whom they pierced, and mourn for him as one mourns for his only son!

If the Jewish people as a nation had all received their Messiah upon his first coming, then Salvation may have been limited to only the Hebrew people living in that tiny nation. Where would that leave the Gentile nations regarding their eternal destiny? YHWH's desire was for the hundreds of other races of mankind who He created and loves to also receive eternal life. He is a just YHWH, and the Creator of all flesh. Gentiles of the world give praise to YHWH that they were given the opportunity to be grafted into the eternal promises through the redeemer - the Jewish Messiah. But is their compassion and appreciation to their Jewish brothers and sisters, that were ransomed so the world could receive atonement for their sins and have opportunity to receive eternal life? The following verses confirm that YHWH not only chose Abraham to be the father of the Jewish people, but also the father of the Gentiles whom He calls 'the elect' from the nations by faith; fulfilling the promise to Abraham!

**Genesis 17:3** Abram fell face down, and YHWH said to him, "As for me, this is my covenant with you: and 'You will be the father of many nations."

Malachi 1:11 "My name shall be great among the Gentiles."

Isaiah 9:1-2 'But in the future he will honour Galilee of the Gentiles, by the way of the sea, along the Jordan. The people walking in darkness have seen a great light;

**Isaiah 42:1** "Here is My servant, whom I uphold, My chosen one in whom I delight; **I will put** My Spirit on Him, and he [Messiah] will bring justice to the nations."

# DIVISIONS AROSE AMONG DIFFERING JEWISH SECTS AND BELIEFS

Divisions arose between the Jewish orthodox Pharisees and Sadducees and Jewish believers in Yahshua. There grew hostility in the ranks of Judaism, between those following the teachings of Yahshua and those holding to the traditions of their forefathers. The traditionalists argued that Yahshua broke the laws of the Covenant, the Sabbath in particular, also He took it upon Himself to forgive the people their sins. This went against their understanding, for they knew that only YHWH Himself had that authority. Yahshua's claim to raise up the Temple in three days, was also taken as a blasphemy. He said, 'If' you have seen me you have seen the Father." Yet the Jews knew there to be only one GOD, so they accused Him of blasphemy.

**Deuteronomy 6:4 "Hear, O Israel. YHWH, our GOD, YHWH is One."** [Ehud if a plurality] Yahshua confirmed the fact that He believed there was only One GOD. He did not disagree with the teachers, rather upheld the biblical laws; not those that came from the traditions of men, but from YHWH! **However, the Hebrew word for one 'echad' is a plurality in unity, but Yichad – is singularity.** The verb form means to unite that which is of the same nature. Scripture also uses the same principle in regard to husband and wife referring to them as one flesh, although they are obviously - the two join together as one!

After a time, Jewish believers [Messianic Jews] in the land of Israel were put out of the synagogues and discriminated against by the Orthodox traditionalist. Of course, they were still a part of the Jewish community, but considered misled in their beliefs. There were also many divisions already apparent in Judaism, the obvious one being the Sadducees and the Pharisees, and the House of Shamai and Hillel. All Jews do not adhere to the same beliefs and practices; there were several differing sects of Judaism as it is today. This is much the same situation that exists between denominations throughout the Christian world. Most, whilst having the same Bible, differ greatly in interpretation and practice.

The address to the Sanhedrin made by Stephen was the cause of him being stoned. This had wider effects on the community of Jewish believers. A great persecution burst forth against the believers in Jerusalem. This tragic event caused a watershed between orthodox traditionalists and Jews who accepted Yahshua as their Messiah. The animosity towards Jewish brothers who followed 'the way' caused many believers to flee Jerusalem. Wherever they went in the surrounding districts they preached the good news that the Messiah had come and through Him any person could receive the salvation of YHWH.

Acts 6:11 "We have heard Stephen's words of blasphemy against Moses and against YHWH."

John 9:22 'For already the Jews had decided that anyone who acknowledged Yahshua was the [Messiah] would be put out of the synagogue."

**John 12:42** 'Yet at the same time many [Jews] even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees they would not confess their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue;"

#### ROMAN DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE

In 49 C.E. the Emperor Claudius expelled all the Jews from Rome, making no distinction between differing sects of Judaism according to their beliefs. He expelled both believers and traditionalists, although at that time the two groups had clearly separated. Nevertheless, all Jews were still accepted as a part of Israel's national family. By 64 C.E. the division between them had become an unbridgeable chasm and a separate distinction was evident. A group of Jewish zealots called Sicarii had united in their common commitment to crush the Roman conquerors and expel them from Israel. An uprising began in 66 C.E. and the Syrian governor Cestius Gallus was sent to restore order. He placed Jerusalem under siege, therefore some of the Jews fled to Petra and the Messianic Jews recognizing the signs Yahshua had warned them of, fled to the wilderness of Pella; thereby escaping the final siege and destruction of Jerusalem. These Messianic Jewish believers were seen as traitors for deserting the besieged nation. This act was seen as gross disloyalty to the embattled nation, further alienating the community. Yahshua's followers remembered His warning!

Luke 21:20-24 "When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, you will know that its desolation is near. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those in the city get out, and let those in the country not enter the city, for this is the time of punishment in fulfilment of all that has been written. How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! There will be great distress in the land and wrath against this people. They will fall by the sword; will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. "Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled."

Mark 13:2 "Do you see all these great buildings?" replied Yahshua. "Not one stone here will be left on another; everyone will be thrown down."

The Roman General Vespasian was sent to quell the uprising, but after Nero's death a state of anarchy followed, so Vespasian returned to Rome, where he became Emperor. The position of the General of Israel was filled by his son Titus. His task was to subdue the uprising in Jerusalem. The Israelites held out for many months against the might of Rome. Then in 70 C.E. after a siege beginning on the day of Passover, the inhabitants were vanquished, and the Temple lay in ruins. Many of the vessels and furniture were plundered and taken to Rome. According to the first century Jewish historian Flavius Josephus hundreds of thousands of Jews perished in the siege. Many were crucified or slaughtered by the Roman army or left to die from famine. He reported that thousands of crucifixion stakes ringed the city of Jerusalem.

A remnant who survived the onslaught clung together, utterly grieved as they mourned their dead. Jewish people living in Israel at that time regardless of their differing religious beliefs were severed from their beloved GOD given homeland. Jerusalem, the capital of David's Kingdom and national heart of Israel, lay in ruins. The Temple once regarded as one of the Seven Wonders of the World and the focal part of worship, had been obliterated. They found themselves exiled from all that was sacred to them. This devastation had been predicted by the prophets beginning with Moses [Lev 26:31] and had come to pass at the appointed time; Passover. They fled Israel as Moses had fled Egypt on the appointed festival.

**Leviticus 26:31 "I will turn your cities into ruins, and lay waste your sanctuaries**, and I will take no delight in the pleasing aroma of your offerings. I will lay waste to the land…"

**Deuteronomy 4:27 "YHWH will scatter you among the peoples,** and only a few of you will survive among the nations to which HE will drive you." **30:1** "When all these blessings and curses I have set before you come upon you and you take them to heart wherever YHWH disperses you among the nations."

**Ezekiel 36:19** "I dispersed them among the nations and they were **scattered through the countries.** I judged them according to their conduct and their actions."

**Zechariah 13:7** 'Awake, O sword, against My shepherd, against the man who is close to me, declares EL Shaddai. **Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered,'** 

This prophecy had both a personal and a national fulfilment. Yahshua quoted it concerning Himself and His disciples, but it also refers to the exile of the Israelite people into all the nations of the earth.

## THE BIRTH OF RABBINIC JUDAISM

After the destruction of the Temple, it became necessary to re-define Judaism. With the sanctuary of YHWH destroyed, it was impossible to perform the daily sacrificial offerings by Levitical priests on the authentic altar in the Temple in Jerusalem. The Sadducees, whose focus was the Temple service, now became redundant. Naturally sacrifices continued to be performed, but only as an enactment and not on a Holy altar. A desperate urgency to preserve the faith of their forefathers grew. The birth of 'Rabbinic' Judaism was created, being formulated by the surviving Pharisaic Jewry who had been bereft of their very place of the sacrificial worship and the Holy city of their YHWH.

Daniel 9:26 'After the sixty-two 'sevens,' the Anointed One (Messiah) will be cut off and will have nothing. The people of the ruler who will come and will destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end will come like a flood: war will continue until the end and desolations have been decreed."

Isaiah 64:10 "Your sacred cities have become a desert; even Zion is a desert, Jerusalem is a desolation. Our holy and glorious temple, where our fathers praised you, has been burned with fire and all that we treasured lies in ruins."

These prophecies had their fulfilment in ancient times, yet also relate to the fall of Jerusalem in 70 C.E. With the rituals of Temple worship that outwardly expressed Judaism destroyed, Jews were left only with a heartfelt inward expression of their faith. Over time, the dispersed Jewish remnant was forced to accept the necessity to change some Biblical principles of commandments or *Mitzvot* (*Good Deeds*). The surviving Jewry was compelled to compromise the strictest conditions of these sacrificial offerings that had previously been made in the Temple altar in Jerusalem. Naturally, good deeds are also fundamental to Judaism and commanded by the *Torah*. This is also true of the new Covenant, yet good deeds are not the basis for salvation. Hundreds of generations have passed, and Jews around the

world have become conditioned to the status quo. Most ordinary Jewish people are not aware of the need for the shedding of blood for atonement.

Leviticus 17:11 "For the life of a creature is in the blood, and I have given it to you to make atonement for yourselves on the altar; it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life."

**Isaiah 63:5** "I looked, but there was none to help, I was appalled that no one gave support; so my own arm worked salvation for me."

No person was found worthy to be that permanent sacrificial offering, so YHWH's son, slain from the foundation of the earth, was sent to earth to perform this permanent blood atonement for our sins.

**Isaiah 59:16, 20,** He saw that there was no one, He was appalled that there was no one to intercede, so His own arm worked salvation for Him; and His own righteousness sustained Him. The Redeemer will come to Zion, to those in Jacob who repent of their sins," declares the Lord.

# SECOND JEWISH UPRISING AGAINST ROME IN 132~135 C.E – Common Era.

The political situation in Israel was desperate. The beleaguered Nation was suffering under cruel and oppressive Roman governors. A leader emerged called Simon, whom the eminent Rabbi Akivah gave the messianic title, Bar Kokhba 'son of a star'. A remnant of the defeated nation, desperate to overthrow the Roman conquerors rallied for the call to revolt. Their hope was temporarily restored. Many now believed him to be the Messiah who would deliver his people from their enemies. Simon's claim to be the Messiah caused a further division between Messianic Jews and Orthodox Jews. The dilemma arose when Jewish believers in Yahshua, had to choose whether to stand beside their countrymen against the common enemy of the Hebrew nation, but led by a false messiah, or stand firm in their faith in the one whom they knew to be the true Messiah of Israel - Yahshua. Those who remained faithful to Him incurred the wrath of their national brothers. Jewish communities of believers were massacred by the followers of Bar Kokhba, as well as bearing the grief of the overwhelming defeat of their own countrymen.

The result was tragic for all Jewish people, regardless of their religious persuasion. The outcome of that lost battle has echoed down through the centuries; DESTRUCTION - EXILE! Five hundred thousand of the surviving remnant were brutally killed and any stone that was still standing from the first assault, was levelled. Jerusalem was desecrated! The remaining survivors from the destruction in 70 C.E. were scattered to neighbouring lands. Severed from their biblical culture, they stumbled aimlessly, scattered to the Gentile nations for almost 2000 years.

Jerusalem reduced to rubble, was literally ploughed and rebuilt by the Emperor Hadrian and renamed Aelia Capitolina, in honour of himself. He constructed a temple dedicated to the Romans chief deity, <u>Jupiter</u> known by the Greeks as Zeus; this abomination was placed on

the site of the Jewish sanctuary, and they also encouraged the Greek speaking unbelievers to come and dwell in the vanquished city of Jewish people.

Jerusalem was now re-populated with peoples who brought with them their own god's and rituals that opposed the GOD of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Yahshua. No Jew was permitted to come within sight of the city. With the final dispersion of the Jewish people and destruction of their centre of worship, the brotherhood was irrevocably divided. The Orthodox surviving Jewry forged a new direction that eventually led to its modern-day expression. The Messianic Jews on the other hand suffered mounting opposition and persecution from their fellow Israelites and from the Romans legions.

Notes: See the book "Our Father Abraham" by Marvin R. Wilson, Eerdmans publishing, pages [74-86] for the study of early Jewish history. Highly recommended reading.

# THE NEW GENTILE CHURCH EMERGES ~ REJECTING ITS HEBREW FOUNDATIONS

Now identifying itself as being separate from its Jewish cradle, the infant Gentile branch of the faith expanded. Soon Gentile believers became far greater in numbers than their Jewish counterparts. The Jews, whose numbers were already much smaller in comparison to the surrounding nations, were reduced even further after the slaughter by the Roman war machine. With the land emptied out of its Jews, thousands of people from surrounding countries who were practising pagan religions, poured into Israel. They brought their own pagan practices, false god's and Hellenistic ideologies. Conversely, the Gentile converts, new to the faith, were not conversant with the Hebrew precepts or the understanding of the ancient Biblical Covenants. Furthermore, many prior to being born again, had practiced sun worship and idol worship. They were unfamiliar with the concept of the unseen GOD (YHWH) and many just incorporated their familiar god's, with this Hebrew saviour, by adding Him to their pantheon of idols.

Greek culture had already permeated Jewish life, having made inroads into the land of Israel from the third century BCE; 'before Common Era.' This was particularly true during the time of the Maccabees and had become firmly entrenched. Greek was a language being spoken universally throughout the Roman Empire. The Greek translations of the Septuagint were much easier to obtain than the painstakingly copied Hebrew scrolls, which were very expensive and out of reach for the common people. This Greek translation had a devastating and long reaching effect. This was largely responsible for robbing the Hebrew New Testament of its authentic Jewish character, transforming it into a Hellenistic language common to the nations. After their return from Babylon, many of the Jews no longer spoke Hebrew but Aramaic, the language of the Babylonians. The Scriptures were still read in Hebrew and translated into Aramaic in the synagogues throughout the land - just as Ezra had done when they had first returned. Each synagogue had its translator, who translated the scriptures into the mother tongue of the people wherever they lived; according to Philo, the Jewish philosopher of the first century of the Christian era.

The native born Jewish apostles had died by the early second century, and many false teachers began to come to the fore, as prophesied by Paul. They were 'like mushrooms springing up from the ground'. Though false teaching had begun in the first century, the letters of the Jewish apostles warned against this situation. These false teachers often used Greek myths, Gnostic teachings, notably by Simon Magus, the magician, and philosophies dressed

in new attire, corrupting the pure teaching of both the Covenants. For example, some were influenced to a degree by some of Plato's erroneous ideas - only the spirit was good - the body was evil. This teaching is known as dualism and is still taught in some denominations.

The mindset of the Hellenists was to glorify the human man, his body, strength and competitive expertise in the sporting arena. From the earliest writings it is evident that the New Testament was being used for teaching by those who had access to the letters of the apostles. However, the parchment scrolls written in the Hebrew language, were not decipherable by the Gentile peoples. As time passed, without the attention to the foundational GOD given teachings, the new Christians believed that the ancient ways of Jews were not relevant to the new converts. Therefore, as the generations passed, replacement theology began to arise; the Church believed that she was not longer attached to Israel but had in fact - replaced Israel. The infant 'Church' now under the control of Rome, departed even further from the Biblical Covenant understanding. Pagan practices were introduced by those who loved pomp and ceremony, and this encouraged contact with the Roman imperial court who continued practicing the worship of Caesars god's - Jupiter, Venus, Mithras, Baal, Nimrod, Ishtar, Tammuz and the gueen of heaven; to name a few.

For many years the new converts to Messiah and the Gentile believers kept both the Sabbath, called Satur[n] day by the Romans, and the Lord's Day, called Sun-day by the Romans for the resurrection. 'Sun'day (the venerable day of the sun) was also associated with the worship of the deities of the many sun gods associated with the sun god Baal, which was forbidden by YHWH. The worship of the Sun and astrology permeated the empire in those times. The changing of the Sabbath day by the Emperor Constantine inflamed the Jewish believers in Messiah. They were distressed by the knowledge that the Holy Sabbath day, separated from the time of creation, which declared YHWH as Creator, was being changed to align with the worship of the sun god – Baal. This caused yet another division between the Jewish believers and the 'newly grafted-in peoples of the nations.' These Jews and faithful converts to the Messiah of Israel would not willingly go against what was ordained by YHWH as an everlasting ordinance written in the Scriptures of the Jews. The Sabbath was a sign declaring that YHWH was the author and Creator of the universe, the One and only true GOD. The Jews utterly rejected altering the Sabbath day, which was one of the bedrock foundations of their instruction, set in place by the Almighty Himself.

One of the Ten Commandments, the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment was to honour the sabbath day and to keep it holy. This was written by the finger of YHWH on the stone tablets which were received at Sinai by Moses! It was forbidden to exchange it for another day.

Exodus 3I:16,17. "The Israelites are to observe the Sabbath, celebrating it for the generations to come as an everlasting Covenant. "It will be a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever..."

Ezekiel 20:12 "Also I gave them My Sabbaths as a sign between us, so they would know that I, YHWH made them holy." [i.e. Set apart.]

Hebrews 4:4-9 "He spoke in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And YHWH rested the seventh day from all His works." And in this place again, "They shall not enter into My rest." Since then it remains that some must enter into it, and since they to whom it was first preached did not enter in because of unbelief, He again marks out a certain day,

saying in David, "Today," (after so long a time). Even as it is said, "Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts." For if Joshua had given them rest, and then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. So there remains a (Sabbath) rest for the people of YHWH."

**Gradually, with the influence of the Roman Emperor Constantine, who worshipped Baal on the day of the Sunday,** the significance of the Sabbath for the Gentile believers ceased, and only worship on Sun-day [the day of the sun] was observed, although the day was thereafter named the 'Lord's Day.'... **but which lord?** This was a further stumbling block to the Messianic Jewish believers did not consent to a different practice other than what YHWH had ordained for His Glory. Despite this disagreement, many continued to meet united with their fellow believers in mixed congregations, making up the one new man.

Daniel 7:25 'And he shall speak great words against the most High and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change (YHWH's appointed) times and laws, and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.'

All those who would not accept these changes to the Sabbath day, were crucified by the thousands, along with the righteous and faithful Gentiles from the nations. The Sabbath was ordained at creation - but the heathens revolted against the GOD of the Hebrews by changing the Sabbath day and the times and the seasons to fit in with their pagan practices and idol worship.

The reason many of these believers were led astray so quickly was that they had most likely never been exposed to the Holy Scriptures, and it is probable that the parchment scripts of Yahshua's teachings were not readily available to the masses. As well as this, Jewish believers also felt alienated from the traditional orthodox Jews who did not accept the claims of Yahshua. Messianic believers were caught in-between the two. The Orthodox Jews who didn't accept the New Covenant that Yahshua ushered in, yet these were still their blood brothers; and on the other hand, the new Gentile converts who believed in Messiah. The narrow wedge that had once divided the ancestral people of the Jews had now become an unbridgeable chasm. Believers naturally regarded themselves as belonging to the diverse tribal family of Israel. Yet, their Orthodox brothers found these new believers an unacceptable sect of Judaism, and they were barred from synagogues. Anti-messianic writing began to appear in their commentaries.

# <u>CHRISTIANITY</u> WAS SEVERED FROM ITS HEBREW ROOTS

The adoption of the Hebrew Messiah became a challenge to the Roman Church's authority under Caesar Constantine. They were compelled to transform this Jewish Rabbi into one of their own. Though, it would be fair to say that every nationality tends to see Yahshua as belonging to their particular race or religious denomination, which is natural. This has a foundation of truth, as He is all in all, and is a personal Saviour to all who receive Him. His physical appearance was never described in the Bible, only His words and acts are recorded. However, one must conclude, that being an Israelite, we would assume He had a family resemblance, and a likeness to His own tribesman. But Rome made sure that Yahshua's relationship with His Judaic ancestry was deceptively covered over.

The mother of Yahshua, named Miriam, was given the Roman name Maria; thereafter the English translated her name to Mary. She is now seen in the eyes of the world as being particularity associated with Catholicism or Christendom. Yet, Myriam was a 14-year-old Jewish girl, descendant from the line of Judah from the tribes of Israel. Even so, Rome had claimed her as their 'Queen of Heaven!' She was depicted with a circle of solar light around her head carrying an infant on her shoulder. This image of Madonna emanates from Babylonian gods, Nimrod, Semiramis and her baby boy, Tammuz. This is not a true representation of the authentic Hebrew mother and her Son, born from the seed of King David of Judah.

The Jews understood from the Ten Commandments that none should make any image of any kind [Deut 4:16-19], nor bow down or worship any other. Therefore, they were aware that idolatry and error had entered the off-shoot branch of the original faith. **The apostate Catholic Church as an institution, began producing images of wood and stone.** The irony is that this is one of the very things that Yahshua came to denounce and chastise the Jews for. Yet some denominations have fallen into the same error. **The Messiah came to do away with the deception of a deity made of earthly material, such as wood and stone.** 

Many erroneous teachings were a direct consequence of the rejection of the biblical source of the faith. As with the Jews, their departure into legalism, culminated in their leaderships' rejection of the Messiah. Error and deception has carried many faithful people, both Jews and Christians off into their own vain imagination. The teaching of philosophies, fables and doctrines that are not contained in the Word of YHWH will lead us into error. This deviation from the Word has been responsible for leaving a damaging legacy for those people who followed blindly in their predecessors' footsteps: firstly, from the Hebrew teachers, then from the Church elders. Even though the religious elders did not accept Yahshua claims; the multitudes of the common people certainly did come to faith in their thousands. Reading the New Testament shows, that all Yahshua's disciples; and apostles were Jewish with acceptation to Luke, who is said to be a convert!

In our times since Israel has become a national homeland of the restored Israelite remnant, much of the doctrine of replacement theology is dissolving! The truth is being restored as the Tabernacle of David that had fallen, is being rebuilt by the righteous believers from the nations. Praise YHWH that they may be blessed mightily! Many Christians are now reading with unveiled eyes the complete and only authoritative source of truth - The Holy Bible. Christians who have ears to hear and a heart to love are becoming reconnected to their Hebraic roots, by being grafted into the Commonwealth of Israel. These are receiving the blessings of becoming one with Israel and grafted into the olive tree; conversely the blindness is assuredly being removed from the eyes of the Jews, who are being born again, by accepting Yahshua.

A watershed occurred that altered the course of religious history. Emperor Constantine himself is said to have become a believer in Yahshua during his reign in 325 C.E. However, this 'belief' is highly suspect! It was circulated by the powers that be, that he saw a cross in the sky - when in fact it was a sword - and the words he stated he saw in the sky were, "in this sign you will rise up and conquer." When did Yahshua ever tell anyone to take up the sword to kill?

One of his primary missions Constantine undertook was to raise up a fearsome army which conquered Israel, brutally killing thousands of people; as in keeping with the traditions of the

Roman Emperors. Constantine made his brand of apostate 'Christianity' a religion of the Romans, merging Messiah with the pagan gods of the Empire. It is said that he became a believer on his death bed... but certainly during his life, there was little evidence of a genuine conversion. The Bible states; "You will know them by their fruit?" His fruit has proved to be rotten, even on the tree! Constantine most certainly fused his belief with Yahshua with his pagan idol worship and the bible states how much YHWH detests this practise.

YHWH is not to be mocked (Galatians 6:7)! In several places in the Bible, He states quite unequivocally that He is a jealous God (Exodus 34:14; Deuteronomy 6:14-15) and He will not be worshipped like any other god (Deuteronomy 12:3-4, 30-31). When He instructed His chosen people Israel in the method of His worship, He warned them neither to add to what He had given them, nor take away from it "Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you shall not add to it nor take away from it" (Deuteronomy 12:32).

What was once a spiritual Messianic body of believers, who personally answered the call of YHWH, had now developed into a religious/political institutionalized system of government! Religion and politics had bedded down together. This event severed the relations between the Gentile Roman Church and the Hebrew source of the faith that birthed it. The political involvement that developed has played a role in distorting the truth by institutionalizing what was originally a true religion, called out by YHWH, being born from above and filled with His Spirit.

Instead, each man's personal and spiritual relationship with YHWH had mostly become a religious established system. There has always been the true 'Ecclesia' and the religious false apostate Church operating simultaneously. They were taught that they had to come to their 'Church' to be saved, rather unto Yahsua Himself. If later they wished to leave the 'Church,' then it was implied that these people could jeopardize their salvation and would be excommunicated or worse, burnt as heretics. The institutionalized apostate Church had become a powerful manmade system, being led by the corrupt authorities, legislating formal religious doctrines and practices.

The race that conquered an entire Empire, crucifying millions in its wake, the nation that destroyed the Holy Temple of YHWH and took the Hebrews as slaves into Rome; they now had now taken upon themselves to head up the sole universal authority of the 'Christian' religion over all the peoples of the Empire. This system eventually became ruled by a succession of Pontiffs. They now dealt with the surviving Jewish remnant, as they did not want a 'Jewish Saviour' from the land they had just conquered and taken captive. Rome ruled supreme over the nations of the Empire and did they want to be upstaged by this [insignificant] poor Jew from the Galilee, whom the Roman soldiers had crucified; hence they sought to extinguish Yahshua's Hebrew culture and lineage and capture all Europe for Rome.

Therefore, a political law was issued against all believers in this Hebrew Messiah, who had captivated the empire with love and truth, and not brute force! When this decree was issued it had drastic consequences for the already embattled Jews and true Christians. They were discriminated against and persecuted, often brutally forcing them to convert or die. People were encouraged from a state level to despise Jews; who now had lost all legal rights.

➢ It was illegal to convert to Judaism, observe the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath Commandment or to keep kosher.

- > All Jewish practices within the Church of Rome were forbidden with the threat of death.
- > The Church of the Holy Sepulchre was built in Jerusalem; no Jew was allowed to enter it or pass by.
- > Jews were persecuted for not converting to that kind of manmade apostate 'Christianity'.
- > Blood libel was also introduced; and Jews were accused of killing YHWH.

### THERE HAS ALWAYS BEEN FAITHFUL BELIEVERS WHO WERE ALSO PERSECUTED

In 380 C.E. a Jewish synagogue was burnt. The bishop of Milan in Italy stated that, **'It was an act pleasing to YHWH.'** In Antioch the eloquent Church father John Chrysostom who later became archbishop of Constantinople, ordered his flock to disassociate themselves from the Jews, and forbade the people from participating in any Biblically prescribed Hebrew festivals. Blinded by a false doctrine, he preached eight hate filled sermons against the Jews. This resulted in horrific suffering for the exiled children of Israel. They were persecuted beyond comprehension, by men who called themselves believers in the 'Christ.'

This rejection and departure from the true source of faith which is embedded in the Hebraic biblical culture resulted in the dark ages of the Church where many true Christians of the faith were also targeted by the religious authority and perished along with the Jews. Anti-Jewish propaganda was encouraged by many early Church fathers who dwelt on the sins of Israel.

The Roman Empire was finally divided into eastern, strong Greek influences and western [Latin] areas of rule in 395 C.E. Eventually two distinct streams of Christianity emerged Eastern Orthodox centred in Constantinople; and the Romans. Everything Jewish was now seen in the natural as obsolete, as the Gentiles within the believing community began to think of themselves as the **'true spiritual Israel, replacing the 'Old Israel.'** They rejected the Messiah's Hebrew culture and transformed Him into a Gentile of the nations. They were convinced that YHWH had justly punished the Jewish people by the destruction of the Temple and their final dispersion. Many centuries had now passed with no change in the fortunes of the exiled people, so it was assumed by the world that YHWH's wrath was permanent. Yet, the Bible clearly states in the Covenants, that this punishment was only temporary, and the Jews remained His Covenant people forever. Nowhere in the Bible did Yahshua tell people to slaughter those who did not accept Him; rather we are taught to brush the dust off our feet and move on! Furthermore, the Commandments instruct us; **"Thou shall not murder."** 

Three Byzantine Emperors promoted forced conversions of Jews. Leo 3rd, in 717-741 C.E. outlawed any form of biblical Judaism and compelled all Jews in the Eastern Empire to be baptized against their will. After the western Roman bishop had gained power, the Empire fell into the dark ages, characterized by bloodshed, inquisition, heresy, bribery, and false doctrines contrary to the word of YHWH. This happened as the political power of the western Roman Popes increased from 870-1050 C.E. During the 13th century a widespread campaign was initiated to force the Jews and those faithful to Yahshua to accept 'institutionalized Christianity' at the threat of death. Thousands of Jews were bashed and forced to eat pork to prove they had accepted Christianity. If they refused - they were burnt at the stake. Remember, this happened before the reformation! Many true Christians were also

considered heretics by the religious establishment and suffered dire consequences along with the Jewish people. The Spanish inquisition began in France in 1252 C.E. and spread to catholic Spain in 1483 **C.E.** where the full brunt of the Papal inquisition continued openly for 500 years.

This very system has been responsible for the death of literally millions of Jews and faithful believers who would not bow their knee to Rome! The Church in general had removed itself from the truth that was centred in biblical Judaism and ordained by The Almighty Elohim of creation. Many within the institutionalized Church had been compelled to submit to a politically controlled religious system. This powerful religion has little in common with the reality of the 'High Priest, Son of YHWH and Messiah of Israel – whose name is Yahshua. He proclaimed that 'Salvation is of the Jews.' Even so, this gift of life was given as a free offering for all humanity for those who would believe. John 4:22.

# THE HEBREW SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM BLOOD ATONEMENT FOR SIN

Mankind's sin separates us from YHWH, which necessitates our need for redemption. Adam, the father of human kind, forfeited his pure relationship with his maker - Elohim when he gave in to temptation. He acted according to his own desires, consciously disobeying YHWH's expressed will. From that time forth he was separated from his Creator, the source of his anointed life. He lost the blessing that was originally intended for mankind. YHWH created mankind in His own image, desiring intimate fellowship with His earthly children. The right to eternal life had been lost, and the penalty of decay and death had replaced it. "Dust to dust, ashes to ashes!" Death had entered into the very nature of Adam, the man of flesh. Adam, our first father had led all his descendants down a path of separation and independence. However, The Almighty had a plan to redeem His human family from the curse that was brought about by Adam's sin.

#### Without redemption we are all destined to die for our own sin:

Genesis 2:17 In the day you eat of that tree, you will surely die.

Isaiah 59:2 But your sins have separated you from YHWH.

Isaiah 64:5 We have all sinned – how then can we be saved!

**Ezekiel 18:4** The soul that sins will die.

Jeremiah 31:30 Everyone shall die for his own sin.

### Man cannot atone for his own sin by doing good deeds; good deeds are done with defiled hands:

**Ecclesiastes 7:20** No one on earth does good and does not sin. **Psalm 143:2** In YHWH's sight, no one in the flesh is righteous.

**Proverbs 14:12** There is a way that seems right to a man, but it leads to death. **Isaiah 64:6** All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous

acts are like filthy rags; we all shrivel up like a leaf, and like the wind our

sins sweep us away.

#### Only YHWH provides a perfect offering for our salvation:

Isaiah 59:20A Redeemer will come forth from Zion.Isaiah 63:5My own arm will bring forth salvation.

**Deut 32:43** YHWH will provide atonement for His land and His people.

#### Only blood atones for the sin of man:

**Leviticus 17:11** "For the life of a creature is in the blood, and I have given it to **you to make atonement for** yourselves on the altar; **it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life.**"

The Bible proclaims that only by the shedding of blood can a person atone for the soul. The fact that the Temple altar no longer exists and today blood sacrifices no longer are offered, in no way annuls the law of the *Torah*. Blood is still required for atonement. The institution of the sacrificial system was ordained by YHWH. He allowed the use of an animal as our substitute. This was a merciful concession instead of men themselves having to die for their own sin. The horrible experience of seeing so many precious and valuable animals slaughtered by the thousands, demonstrated in a physical way how much YHWH hates sin. It was a graphic illustration of the terrible price that forgiveness costs. Nevertheless, in His mercy toward man, He accepted the shedding of the blood of an innocent animal to be sufficient. Where there was no blood upon the altar, there was no remission of sin.

Abraham proved faithful by being obedient, showing his love and trust by offering his only beloved son Isaac; therefore The Almighty would not withhold His only begotten Son. YHWH provided Himself the sacrifice by revealing a ram caught by its horns in a thorn bush, [a thorn crowned ram]. This is a picture of Yahshua, The Lamb of YHWH, who wore a crown of thorns before His sacrificial death for us. The blood of the Messiah would complete the final sacrifice, as He was bound by rope upon the wood at Calvary; just as Abraham bound Isaac by rope to the altar on the Mount! YHWH will provide a lamb for the sacrifice!

### YHWH WILL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIS LAND AND HIS PEOPLE

Genesis 22:8 Abraham answered, "YHWH himself will provide the lamb for the burnt offering, my son."

**Deuteronomy 32:43** "Rejoice, O nations, with his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants; he will take vengeance on his enemies **and make atonement for his land and people**".

**Isaiah 63:5** "I looked, but there was no-one to uphold; **So My own arm brought salvation for Me:**"

**Isaiah 46:13** "I am bringing My righteousness near; it is not far away; and **My salvation will not be delayed. I will grant salvation to Zion, My splendour to Israel."** 

**Zechariah 3:8-9** "Listen, O high priest Joshua and your associates seated before you, who are men symbolic of things to come: I am going to bring My servant, the Branch. See, the stone I have set in front of Joshua! There are seven eyes on that one stone, and I will engrave an inscription on it,' says the Lord Almighty, 'and I will remove the sin of this land in a single day."

The debt for sin was paid in a single day; Yahshua shed his blood as atonement for the sin

#### HEBREW SACRIFICIAL PASSOVER LAMB

Before the exodus out of Egypt, YHWH commanded Moses to tell the children of Israel to take an unblemished lamb for each family and sacrifice it to the Lord. A portion of its blood was to be caught in a bowl and sprinkled on the wooden lintel and doorposts of each Israelite house. Hebrew lives depended on their faithfulness to YHWH, by being obedient to what Moses commanded them, for YHWH was about to strike the firstborn of all Egypt. This was the punishment for Pharaoh's defiance in refusing to let YHWH's people go.

**Numbers 9:13** "But if a man who is ceremonially clean and not on a journey fails to celebrate the Passover, that person must be cut off from his people **because he did not present the Lord's offering at the appointed time. That man will bear the consequences of his sin."** 

**Exodus 12:13 "Now the blood will be a sign for you** on the houses where you are; And when I see the blood, I will pass over you and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt"

When the angel of death swept over the land and saw the blood on the doorposts of the homes, he **passed over** them. Their lives were protected by the blood therefore they would not be struck down. The Israelites were covered or protected by the blood of the Passover lamb. Those who would not apply the blood of the Passover lamb would have to bear the guilt of their own sin. What took place in Egypt was a symbol of Messiah the Lamb who was to come. In Jerusalem some 4000 years later, Yahshua also had His blood splattered on a wooden frame to deliver humanity from [the angel of] death. He made the way from the slavery of sin into the 'Promised Land' of everlasting life!

There was such a Rabbi born in Israel named Yahshua. At the time of His death, as the Levitical priests were preparing the Passover lamb, Yahshua himself was being prepared to be offered as the unblemished Passover Lamb of YHWH. He is the only person claiming to be the Messiah, who died for His people in fulfilment of Bible prophecies. The name Yahshua in Hebrew means salvation! After His death, He arose to reign on the right hand of Elohim. The great High Priest entered into the heavenly Temple and put an end to the curse of sin and death brought about by Adam's disobedience. Through one man's sin we all inherited the wages of sin, which is death. But through one Man's obedience - the Messiah, we obtained forgiveness of sin and He reconciled the way to the everlasting life that Adam had forfeited.

Isaiah 53:5 ,12 "But he was wounded for or transgressions and pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his stripes' we are healed." 12 "Therefore, I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto

death, and was numbered with the transgressors, For He bore the sin of many and made intercession for the transgressors."

#### THE NEW TESTIMENT TEACHING REGARDING THE LAW

These Words YHWH spoke unto all your assembly, in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And He wrote them in two tables of stone and delivered them unto me. These Words of YHWH were written on stone with His very own finger. Yet even back in the days of Moses, YHWH's Law had been written in the hearts of men and not restricted to tablets of stone or parchment paper! Different interpretations of the distinction between these different words that the New Testament English, has for the most part, been lumped these altogether under the heading, 'Law!'

#### THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ARE NOT TEN SUGGESTIONS

- 1: Thou shall have no other YHWHs before Me.
- 2: Thou shall not make thee any graven image,
- 3: Thou shall not take the name of YHWH your GOD in vain,
- 4: Keep the Sabbath day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy YHWH hath commanded thee. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day. Therefore, YHWH blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.
- 5: Honor thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy YHWH hath commanded thee.
- 6: Thou shall not murder.
- 7: Neither shall thou commit adultery.
- 8: Neither shall thou steal.
- 9: Neither shall thou bear false witness against thy neighbors.
- 10: Neither shall thou desire thy neighbor's wife; neither shall thou covet thy neighbor's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or an thing that is thy neighbor's.

**Covenant** Brit meaning to cut as in blood, i.e. as with Abraham

**Law** Torah precepts - statutes

**Commandments** Mitzvot a command – law - ordinance

**Statutes** Cuqqah custom – manner – appointed – commandment

Ordinances Khoqe decree – inscribed – appointment - law

**Judgments – Legal** Mishpat sentence – verdict – justice - legal - penalty – crime

The Levitical laws and the sacrificial system and ancient decrees of the temple ordinances are no longer legally valid, as the ancient Israelites do not live by that system anymore. Even so, the law of our righteous living and moral behavior are still relevant for the Church today. Also we must have reverence unto YHWH in obedience to Yahshua instructions written to us in the New Testament! For all these 'laws' are now written in our hearts and have become of an even greater spiritual significance. The path to Holiness now has a superior spiritual dimension, and we have an even greater responsibility in our walk with Him. For we have been made a new creation, not of this world. Yahshua has come to dwell within us and our bodies have become the temple of the Holy Spirit. So, do we continue to sin against Him in our flesh, as if He has not paid the price for our sinful nature, certainly not! We have become

inheritors of the eternal Kingdom of YHWH and His Messiah. The Lion of Judah is coming back for a spotless bride without blemish. Is that you?

Romans 4:1-17 "What then shall we say that our father Abraham has found, according to flesh? For if Abraham was justified by works, he has a boast; but not before YHWH. For what does the Scripture say? "Abraham believed YHWH, and it was counted to him for righteousness." How then was it reckoned? Being in circumcision or in un-circumcision? And he received a sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith while still uncircumcised; so that he might be the father of all those believing through un-circumcision, for righteousness to be imputed to them also; and a father of circumcision to those not of the circumcision only, but also to those walking by the steps of the faith of our father Abraham during un-circumcision. For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they of the Law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise is made of no effect; because the Law works out wrath, for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith so that it might be according to grace; for the promise to be made sure to all the seed, not only to that which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all (as it has been written; "I have made you a father of many nations) -- before YHWH, whom he believed, who makes the dead live, and calls the things which do not exist as though they do exist."

Romans 3:31 "Do we then nullify the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law." 7:12 "Therefore, the law is Holy, and the Commandments Holy, righteous and good."

Revelation 5:5,9 "One of the elders said to me, Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book and to lose the seven seals of it And they sang a new song, saying, 'You are worthy to take the book and to open its seals for you were slain and have redeemed us to YHWH by your blood out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation."

**Rev 22:14** 'Blessed are those who do YHWH's Commandments that their authority will be over the Tree of Life, and they may enter in by the gates into the city'.

The law of YHWH has always been a controversial topic of discussion among Christendom, and whether it is still applicable to modern day Christians. The current widely accepted view amongst Christians is 'NO.' It is believed throughout the Christian Church that the crucifixion of 'Jesus' instituted a 'new' system of grace, in which the eternal law of YHWH was abolished. This concept is a gross misinterpretation of scripture, and the propagation of this warped theory throughout the churches has caused approximately 2 billion people to fall into sin. The relevance of YHWH's law is a very important topic to investigate, because His commandments are not a matter of salvation, but a matter of obedience, and your obedience to his commandments WILL determine your standing in his kingdom, whether you will be among the least, or among the greatest.

Matthew 5:19 'Anyone who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.' – Yahshua HaMashiach

Many Christians are persuaded that the Law of the 'Old' testament is now obsolete and not significant for the Church and is only maintained by those religious Jews. It is often taught by the teachers, that Christians are free from the Law and are now under grace. Therefore, many maintain as it has been recorded, that the law has ended and is no longer relevant, as it has been nailed to the cross. However, the New Covenant has not done away with YHWH's law. In fact, it would be wise to consider the New Covenant teachings as Yahshua instructed. This misunderstanding can produce an attitude of complacency and lead one to sanction sin; or worse condone lawlessness by thinking we are entirely free from YHWH's commandments! YHWH pronounced the [*Torah*] good, which interpreted in truth means teaching, or YHWH's precepts. Yahshua did not annul the law but rather was in Himself the fulfilment of the law. Even so Salvation is a gift from YHWH above.

Many of these people, in ignorance have accepted this false doctrine as fact, merely because their pastors have stated it to be, but in order to absorb the truth of YHWH's word, we must not rely on men to interpret it correctly, but we must read His word ourselves, in context, and as a whole, to truly comprehend His will for our lives. Living without the law produces lawlessness! This is another misinterpretation of doctrine that has resulted in the lawlessness of generations. We who are spiritual must abide in the law of YHWH through Yahshua. Grace without Yahshua teachings of Holiness without the rule of law, is not truth. However, salvation does not come through the law; it is a gift of YHWH through faith. We, having received this wonderful grace should observe YHWH's Commandments, that we may enter the Kingdom of heaven. The law is our teacher which is set in place, shining a light upon the straight path in our life on earth, a highway that leads to Holiness! This is not to say we must keep all the Levitical ordinances, statutes and decrees, pertaining to the sacrificial system and the Temple services! Having said this, we are now the temple of the Holy Spirit! We therefore, should observe the basic biblical laws of the Commandments, of love, mercy and Holiness. However, we are not under the distinct laws set for the ancient Jews when they were living within their homeland. Remember the 'Old' Testament Scriptures, was the only Bible that Yahshua read and taught from. The New Testament Scriptures did not yet exist in His times but were an account of His teachings.

Deuteronomy 30:15 'Behold! I have set before you today life and death, and good and evil, in that I command you today to love Y\*H\*W\*H your YHWH, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments, so that you may live and multiply.'

In many scriptures, the law is portrayed as 'the revealer of sin', because it details to us what sin is, and through that detailing, we are confronted by the sinful lifestyles we are living. It is often said that without law, there is no sin, because the law is what identifies sin, and without it, we have no way of knowing what is and what isn't pleasing to YHWH.

Romans 7:13 'Did that which is good (the law), then, become death to me? By no means! Nevertheless, in order that sin might be recognized as sin, it used what is good (the law) to bring about my death, so that through the commandment sin might become utterly sinful.'

Paul starts off by saying that the law has not become death to him, death representing burden, but identifies the role of the law in relation to sin. Which is that, sin, without the law, cannot be

recognised as being sinful, because the law is the identifier of all things righteous and unrighteous. Paul describes the law as being, 'that which is good' twice throughout this scripture, here he is revealing the paradoxical relationship between the law and sin; something good (the law) revealing something bad (sin). He uses this example to amplify that the law of YHWH is the only way by which 'sin might become utterly sinful', that we are able to recognise our errors in Yahuwah's eyes. YHWH's 'law' in the Hebrew mentality is called the 'Torah', which means 'teaching'. The Torah is known as the first five books of the Tanahk (Old Testament).

The word 'torah' is derived from the Hebrew word 'yarah', which means:

- 1) To throw, cast, to shoot as arrows;
- 2) To put forth, as a finger, to point out, show, direct;
- 3) To teach, instruct.

Essentially the Torah is, from an archery perspective, to 'hit the mark'. The Torah is a teaching, that instructs us how to hit this 'mark'; the mark identified as total Torah obedience.

Let's have a look at the root word for 'sin' or 'chatat'. Sin (chatat) derives from the Hebrew word 'chata', which means:

- 1) To miss a scope or aim.
- 2) To miss one's step, i.e. to stumble, fall.

Sin literally means to 'miss the mark'.

The opposite of sin, is Torah, Torah is 'hitting the mark', and sin is 'missing the mark' in the eyes of Yahweh. Grace is not the opposite of sin, grace allows us to be granted forgiveness and abolishes the punishment of sin (death), but having grace in our lives does not mean that we are 'hitting the mark', it means that we are granted forgiveness after 'missing the mark' (sinning), so that we have the opportunity continue our lives striving to consistently 'hit the mark', which is obedience to YHWH's Torah.

#### SIN AND ATONEMENT

Sin has been an inherent part of human life since the time of Adam, and with sin, always came either punishment or atonement.

Romans 5:12 'Therefore, just as sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men because all sinned.'

Breaking YHWH's Torah originally resulted in death for "The soul that sins will die." (Ezekiel 18:4) and "Everyone shall die for his own sin." (Jeremiah 31:30). Sin can only be atoned for by the shedding of blood, to begin with, this was the shedding of the sinner's blood, but through Abraham, YHWH's sacrificial system was brought in.

Genesis 3:1-5 'Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which YHWH had made. And he said to the woman, "Has YHWH indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the Garden?" 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die!" Then the serpent (lied) and said to the woman, you will not surely die. YHWH knows that in the day

you eat of it your eyes will be opened you will be like YHWH knowing good and evil." Sin came into the world. (A man who sins shall die').

Genesis 2:17 "In the day you eat of that tree you will surely die."
Isaiah 59:1 "Your sins have separated you from YHWH."
Isaiah 64:5 "We have all sinned and need atonement."

**Ezekiel 18:4** "The soul that sins will die."

Jeremiah 31:30 "Everyone shall die for his own sin."

<u>Commentary</u>: Yahshua died on the cross at Calvary, to pay <u>the debt</u> for our sin. For the soul that sins will surly die but through the mercy of YHWH, Messiah died for us, that we may live. So, now that the Son of YHWH has paid the debt for our sin; have we then been given a license to sin, so we may receive <u>grace</u>? Paul says, <u>certainly not!</u> Rom 6:14, By the law comes the knowledge of sin. Rom 3:20. A life of righteous living and not of works is what Yahshua taught, for both the Jew and Gentile. There is no such thing as cheap grace. Yahshua paid the price of our sin - that we might go on to live a holy and pure life. Through this final and eternal atonement, the grace of YHWH was given through his son Yahshua.

### John 1:17 'For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Yahshua HaMashiah.

'What is 'grace'?

Ephesians 2:8-9 'For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this is not from yourselves, it is the gift of YHWH'.

So, according to Ephesians, 'grace', through faith, is what saves us... But, what does it save us from?

### Romans 6:23 'For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of Yahuwah is eternal life through Yahshua HaMashiach'

Romans tells us 'grace', through faith, saves us from the punishment of sin, which is death. How does the bible define sin?

### 1 John 3:4 Whoever commits sin transgresses also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

Here, John is defining 'sin', as transgressing the law. So let's have a look at this picture as a whole...So, the punishment for sin, according to the Word of YHWH, is death, because 'without blood there is no forgiveness' (Hebrews 9:22). Therefore, when one sinned (transgressed the Law of YHWH according to 1 John 3:4), he would die, as a punishment for this sin. YHWH, in his mercy altered this method, and allowed for the shed blood of an animal, without blemish, to be accepted as temporary atonement, in place of the sinner's blood- this was known as the beginning of the 'sacrificial system'. YHWH, once again altered the method of atonement, and in his unfailing love and mercy made the ultimate sacrifice of sending his only begotten Son to earth to shed his own blood, in an eternal atonement, for the sins of mankind, and through this atonement, grace was imparted to the world.

Grace was given by YHWH, through Yahshua's crucifixion in order to save mankind from the punishment for transgressing the law, which is death. This new system of grace was in effect

when one transgressed the law, no longer would the sinner or an innocent animal have to die; because Yahshua's blood was shed once, for the atonement of all - so that no more blood sacrifice would have to be made. Grace allows us to repent and be granted forgiveness, when we transgress the law, instead of having to be condemned to death, or having to sentence an innocent animal to death, because of our sins.

# GRACE FULFILLS THE LAW IT DOES NOT ABOLISH IT

So where in this picture does is speak of the abolition of the Torah? Nowhere! Because grace is not opposed to the Torah but works in conjunction with the Torah; it compliments and fulfils it. The Torah confronts the sinner with his sinful nature and teaches him how to live in a righteous manner, and when the sinner transgresses this law, and falls short of righteousness, grace provides the sinner with an alternate option of repentance and forgiveness, rather than sacrifice and death. Grace doesn't even have a purpose without the law, grace allows us to repent and be granted forgiveness when we sin. Without the law, we wouldn't even know what was and what wasn't classed as 'sin', therefore grace would have no purpose, because there would be no known 'sin' to be forgiven for.

Romans 10:4 "For Yahshua is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believes."

Romans states that Yahshua, who here is representing grace is 'the end of the law for righteousness'; which does not mean he abolished the law, but that his grace is now the only means by which we can attain salvation. Before Yahshua, the only way to be righteous in the eyes of Yahuwah was to keep the law perfectly, and when one failed to do this, sacrifice was required to atone for sin. So here we can see that grace ended the ongoing cycle of perfect Torah obedience to obtain salvation and allowed a new process to be made by which we can obtain salvation, in which the sacrifice of innocent animals was no longer required.

The Torah NEVER states that its end would come or that it would be changed in the future. YHWH informed us of the Messiah's coming beforehand. And has he not also foretold many other future occurrences throughout the bible - so why would he not mention something as drastic as His entire law being abolished in scripture? Because it was never meant to be abolished! But YHWH, knowing that man would still try to twist and distort scripture to nullify his law, made a commandment concerning the changing and diminishing of scripture:

Deuteronomy 4:2 You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor subtract from it, that you may keep the commandments of YHWH your GOD which I command you.

Deuteronomy 12:32 "Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you shall not add to it nor take away from it.

John 15:10 Yahshua said; 'If you keep My commandments, you shall abide in My love, even as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.'

The commandments that Yahshua taught the people, and are being referred to in these verses, can be none other than those written in the Scriptures of the Old Testament, as the New Testament had not been written at that time. Furthermore, the only Bible Yahshua held in His hands was the one containing the commandments, the Bible of the sons of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, of which He was one!

Romans 3:31 "Do we then nullify the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law." 7:12 "Therefore, the law is Holy, and the Commandments Holy, righteous and good." [Torah interpreted – means YHWH's teaching of precepts and His statues].

Matthew 5:17-20 "Do not think that I have come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I have not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till the heaven and the earth pass away, not one jot or [yod smallest letter] or one tittle (vowel pointer) will by no means pass from the Law until all is fulfilled. Therefore whoever shall breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of Heaven; but whoever does and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of Heaven. For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter into the kingdom of Heaven.'

These words of the Messiah must send a shiver of trepidation through the hearts of men. What is Yahshua conveying to us through these statements? It is written that all men who sin shall die, and that no one is able to keep all the law, nor be justified by it. It is also written, that the law exposes our sin and brings us into the knowledge that we all have need of a Redeemer, the Law our tutor leads us to Messiah. For what man has not sinned? The Church has predominantly taught for generations that Yahshua is the end of the law, and He has nailed the law that condemned us to the cross. This doctrine is true to a point, but not in its entirety! Let us explore this theology more deeply as there seems to be a schism. Firstly, it is said in the Bible that law is finished and when Yahshua died, the law was done away with, for Yahshua had fulfilled it for us, and now we do not have to keep the Law for we are now under grace. And in other Scriptures and doctrines He taught us in plain language, that He has not done away with the law and if any man teaches this doctrine, he will be least in the Kingdom! This controversial two-pronged theology seems to be in complete contradiction to the other. How can we reconcile this?

# THE CHURCH PREACHES THAT WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE LAW

Romans 6:14 'For sin shall no longer be your master, because you are not under the law, but under grace.'

Many Christian's today justify breaking the law of YHWH by quoting this scripture and interpreting it in a way that would imply that the law is no longer applicable, and that we are all under 'grace', which somehow erases the law of YHWH. This is completely false! What this scripture is saying is that we are no longer under the curse of the law, which is not the law itself, but the punishment of transgressing it, which is death; grace has saved us from having to slaughter an innocent animal or die ourselves to atone for our sin. Yahuwah's law does not

have an expiry date, He does not change, and neither do his commandments, unless he clearly states otherwise.

Numbers 23:19 "YHWH is not a human who lies or a mortal who changes his mind. When he says something, he will do it; when he makes a promise, he will fulfill it.

Malachi 3:6 'I, YHWH, do not change.'

**Matthew 15:13,14** Yahshua replied, "Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be pulled up by the roots Leave them they are blind guides. **If a blind man leads the blind both will fall into a pit."** 

**1 John 5:2,3** 'By this we know that we love the children of YHWH, **when we love YHWH and keep His commandments.** For this is the love of YHWH that **we keep His commandments** and His commandments are not burdensome.'

The Greeks were the first of the Gentile nations to translate the Hebrew Scriptures into their own tongue, and that language had spread throughout the ancient world in those days. Later, the Romans reinterpreted the Hebrew Scriptures into Latin for the Roman Empire, and in 1611 of that century, through King James. The Holy Scriptures originally written by the hand of 12 Jewish men was now translated into the English language for the Anglo Saxons, and other English-speaking peoples. This was such a breakthrough for the furthering of the gospel. Yahshua salvation was poured out upon the nations as prophesied - Amen! The Jewish writings of the old and new Testaments had been consumed in the bonfires by the millions, seemingly to extinction. Therefore, even to this day there remains 'no' Jewish New Testament written in the Hebrew language by the hand of the Hebrew apostles and disciples who walked with Yahshua and spoke together with Him in their own language. Many people at that time also spoke in Aramaic, as did Yahshua, however He also spoke Hebrew.

Therefore, we are left with the nations' version of the Hebrew Scriptures and the interpretation by the Gentiles who for the most part did not understand the original translations of these Hebrews and their Laws, precepts of El Shaddai. Therefore, there was not the attention to the benchmark of historical Old Testament Hebraic perspective from the original source. Generally, the majority of the faithful were not Jewish and had come out of a system that worshipped many gods, the stars of heaven etc, and prior to their conversion, many made images and worshipped them.

#### WHAT DID MESSIAH ABOLISH ON THE CROSS

**Ephesians 2:13-16** 'But now in Yahshua, you who were once afar off are made near by the blood of Messiah. For He is our peace, He making us both one, (Jew and Gentile) and He has broken down the middle wall of partition between us, **having abolished in His flesh the enmity** (the Law of sin and death and the commandments contained in ordinances) so that in Himself He might make the two into one new man, making peace between them; (Jew and Gentile) and so that He might reconcile both to YHWH in one body by the cross, having slain the **enmity in Himself**.'

So it is not the Law in itself that is against us but the enmity it produces. For the Law is against us and is a curse as we are sinners and cannot fulfil the **613 observances** perfectly. This is a key passage which clears up the matter succinctly. The crucial word here is enmity, the meaning given as hostility, or opposition against us. Therefore, what Messiah abolished in His flesh when He hung upon that cross, is the **enmity of the law** and the commandments which is against us. **WHY?** We are told in Genesis, that the man who sins will surely die, therefore it is the law of sin and death that he has abolished in His flesh for us so we who are sinners, do no longer have to be put to death for our own sin, for he has taken that punishment upon Himself for us, that we do not have to die for our sins but receive forgiveness! Therefore, having such a High Priest, who has suffered in our place, now do we go on to continue sinning because He has covered our sin, certainly not? Through His great sacrifice, we observe YHWHs law and live righteous lives pleasing unto Him. However, if we do sin again (which we all do) then we have a High Priest who stands before the throne of YHWH and intercedes for us. That is the amazing grace of YHWH who gave His Son as a Lamb to the slaughter, that we have been atoned for.

The man without the law is lawless, and this has become an epidemic in today's society. The law is holy good and just. We do not have to keep all the ancient laws pertaining to the sacrificial system and the Temple service as prescribed to the Hebrews, but to say that the law has been done away with is not a complete understanding of this precept. Even so, the law is our teacher; however, **NO MAN IS SAVED BY THE LAW** but through the grace and forgiveness of Yahshua who paid the debt for out sin, by the shedding of His blood! So therefore, Yahshua paid our debt for sin, so should continue our lives not observing His instructions. laws that He gave us?

Romans 3:20-22 "Because by the works of the Law none of all flesh will be justified in His sight; for through the Law is the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of YHWH has been revealed apart from Law, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets; even the righteousness of YHWH through the faith of Yahshua, toward all and upon all those who believe. For there is no difference, for all have sinned and come short of the glory of YHWH.' [The perfection of Yahshua's sacrifice].

The Hebrew language is like none other, there are many different level of understanding depending on the correlation to the subject being discussed. Therefore, by not understanding the levels of specific interpretation, the commandments, precepts and ordinances, most people would have difficulty interpreting in an authentic context. Even to the last of the biblical books; Revelation tells us to keep YHWH's Commandments and the faith in the Messiah! These commandments are those of righteousness in YHWH, performing the instruction of righteousness that Christ told us to do! Not of ourselves but unto YHWH through the Spirit of purity and keeping His commandments.

Romans 3:28-31 "Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the works of the Law. Or is He the GOD of the Jews only, and not also of the nations? Yes, of the nations also, since it is one YHWH who will justify circumcision by faith, and un-circumcision through faith. Do we then make the Law void through faith? Let it not be! But we establish the Law."

Matthew 22:37- 40, Spoken from the book of Deuteronomy 6:5, Yahshua said to him, "You shall love YHWH your Elohim with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind!

This is the first and the greatest commandment. And the second is like it: **Love your neighbour as yourself**. On these **two commandments hang all the law** and the Prophets."

Note; the other laws are described as hanging upon these two Commandments which are about love. This instruction does not tell us that the rest of the 'hanging' Laws are invalid or obsolete, but they 'hang' connectively to the most important ones, the Law must have the element of love mixed in, or it has the power to kill, judge, wound or damn the other person.

Revelation 14:12 'Here is the patience of the saints. Here are the ones who keep the commandments of YHWH and the faith of Yahshua.'

Revelation 22:13-17 "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loves and practices a lie." "I Yahshua have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that hears say, come. And let him who thirsts come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."

This way we keep the Commandments of YHWH's Law. If we are faithful to love one another as Yahshua taught, then we prove that truth and faith reside in us, if we walk in a way that is well pleasing to the Lord! No man is justified by the law or the works of the flesh, but we have been transformed into the Kingdom of YHWH, whereby it is by faith we have been saved and not of ourselves. Christians, who are called by His Name, should endeavour to be obedient to Yahshua, and be true to YHWH's everlasting words of His instructions [commands] to His human family. We have entered the Covenant that the Almighty has made with the House of Israel and now has opened the way for all the faithful, the elect from every nation tribe and tongue under heaven. Blessed are those who love the Lord and keep the Commandments of YHWH and His Son, the Redeemer. Blessed be His Glorious Name!

**Revelation 22:13** "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. "Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life and may enter through the gates into the (eternal) city."

The truth of the matter is this! The enmity of the law which was against us and condemned us to death for our sin, according to the law of sin and death was nailed to the cross, not the Law itself. This debt has been paid through the shed blood of the Redeemer Yahshua, or Christ our Passover Lamb. YHWH's law of the New Covenant is this very covenant that the Gentile nations have entered. However, the Olive tree of Israel now is this law placed in our inner man, and YHWH's commandments have been written in our hearts (by the Holy Spirit). The words of the law written in black ink, on white pages was enmity to us, as it was without mercy and grace, however through the Spirit, the law has now been written on our heart and not on tablets of stone. Through this transformation of the law now embedded within us, YHWH has become even closer and unites His chosen ones and has entered into an even more intimate union with us.

Therefore, we can attest that **the Law has not been completely done away with.** Even more so, Messiah now speaks to us individually; therefore, we are exhorted to live righteously by the law of liberty in the Spirit which convicts us of sin on an individual basis through the personal relationship with our Heavenly Father through the Messiah Yahshua. For we are told, that the **Letter of the Law kills but the Spirit gives life**. For this reason, we do not break His law, but are obedient to the Spirit who leads us into Holiness that we should be changed into the likeness of YHWH's Son, who did not sin, but in all ways was obedient to the Law of His Father', Be Ye perfect as I Am perfect.

**2 Corinthians 3:5,6** 'Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of YHWH, who also has made us able ministers of **the New Covenant**; **not of the letter**, but of the spirit: for the **letter kills**, but the **spirit gives life**.'

We are now personally convicted of our own sin when we break His laws of holy living. We know when we are doing something not pleasing to YHWH, for at that moment we lose our peace when we break His law, and in our heart, we feel convicted until we repent and turn away from sin! This is when grace is applied. Prior to the coming of our Redeemer, we may have been condemned to death, **but by the grace of YHWH in Yahshua our Savior,** the enmity and the curse of the law which was against us, no longer has any power over us!

Praise YHWH that we have in heaven the High Priest, who intercedes for us before the Throne of YHWH! So, how does this give us a legal license to sin and make YHWH's law of no effect because we now have grace, not at all. There is no such thing as 'cheap' grace, for it came with a great price - the death of YHWH's Son. The conclusion of this matter is; we who know and love Him are given the unction to serve Him, and not sin, that we might be Holy as He is Holy!

**Revelation 21:13 "Behold, the tabernacle of YHWH is with men**. He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and YHWH himself shall be with them and He shall be their YHWH."

This teaching has not been written to condemn or judge any person, but in love to restore the Church back to the truth of the revelation that went forth from the Father and which has been revealed to us by His Son Yahshua. This salvation message was bestowed upon the Hebrew people and spread into the nations as prophesied. In these end days the Church is awakening to their destiny, as being one with Israel and many are hungry to understand the Hebrew Scriptures, correctly reinterpret with the authentic understanding of 1st century Judaism, of which Yahshua the Jewish Messiah is the head over all! At the same time, millions of Jews are having their eyes un-blinded to Yahshua as their Messiah. YHWH is doing a great work in the Spirit to bring these two flocks of His pasture back into the one sheepfold. Yahshua said, "I pray that you would be one as the Father and I are one."

**Daniel 12:3** 'And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they **that turn many to righteousness** as the stars for ever and ever'.

**Psalm 6:11** "Teach me thy ways O YHWH; **I will walk in Thy truth;** unite my heart to fear Thy Name and I will praise Thee, O YHWH my GOD, with all my heart, and I will glorify Thy Name forever."

Amos 9:11-12 "In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up it's ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old: That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the Gentiles, who are called by My name, say's YHWH who does this".

# THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH

### Chapter 4

The relationship between Israel and the Church has been steeped in much misunderstanding and selective teaching over hundreds of years. The erosion of sound doctrine in some areas down through the ages, has permeated and polluted both Christian and Hebrew thinking, and has become entrenched in both peoples. In this study we are seeking to shed the light of YHWH's foundational truth for the destiny of Israel and the Church. In this text, when the word Church is mentioned in a 'negative' light, the text is referring to the apostate institutionalized religious Church systems and the established authorities. The time period we are speaking of in this chapter, took place at the founding of the Church of Rome, many centuries ago. Yet, the impact of some of these apostate teachings, have had disastrous repercussions; they have been inherited from the Roman system that were orchestrated by the powerful authorities, i.e. the Caesars of the Empire, who took control of the people of YHWH. Some of these unbiblical doctrines have infiltrated the true Christian Church, even in our days.

Sadly, even after Martin Luther, the reformer, had broken away from the Roman system based of ancient paganism and one of the primary YHWH's Rome worshipped was Jupiter. Luther birthed Protestant Christianity; even so, he didn't reform the truth regarding other errors but imported them from his own limited understanding of those times; these being the foundations of Israel and its people. Since those times, the protestant Church has restored many truths however, the understanding of their relationship to Israel and the Jews is still not taught correctly in most denominations, even today!

Orthodox Christendom had then **appropriated the blessings** as being for the Church and **rejected the curses** which many were encouraged to believe belonged solely to the Jews. Statements by many Christian fathers of the Church have fostered widespread hatred and anti-Semitism against the Jewish people for over 2 millennia. This unbiblical doctrine and attitude by many, continues until this very day. The majority of the Christians are devoid of understanding of the history regarding the treatment of the Jews by the fathers of Christendom. This is a disturbing subject, but it is crucial that individuals within the body of believers know this aspect of Church history and be given the opportunity to purify their hearts of any wrong teaching they have inherited from blinded rulers and teachers. Most will not be taught this truth in Bible Colleges or hear it from a pulpit. This is not written to condemn but to liberate, to bring forth correct doctrine to restore truth to the Church; at this same time, YHWH is restoring the Jewish people to faith.

Derek Prince's sermon of Church History of Anti -Semitism. History books confirm this is a true account.

➤ John Chrysostom 344-404 C.E. stated a general directive for Christians to follow - He said, "Jews were murderers, wild beasts, possessed by the devil, given over to drunkenness and debauchery. Of the Synagogue he said, it is a place of prostitution, a domicile of the devil, an assembly of criminals, a coven and abyss of perdition." The Church deemed this man a saint in the 4th century.

- Augustine put forth his theology: that the Jews were only allowed to continue to exist as a perpetual curse, as a reminder for those who reject Yahshua. He levelled at them that they were guilty of deicide, [killing YHWH] and any crime against them was not only permitted but deserving. The Church also sanctioned that she was now the New Israel and Rome was to be the 'new' city of YHWH, not Jerusalem.
- The Crusaders in 1096 'fought for the cross.' They burnt down many Synagogues filled with people and murdered literally thousands of Jews in a barbaric manner on their way to Israel. Their purpose was to liberate the Holy Land from the Muslims and Jews.
- Martin Luther's writings were used by the Nazi regime, as validation of their right to execute "The final solution." Hitler took these quotes directly from Church fathers for his justification for the Holocaust.

This was to exterminate the Jews from the face of the earth. In 1542 Luther, the father of the Protestant movement published a tract that stated: "Jews are poisonous, ritual murderers, parasites on Christian society, harder to convert than Satan himself. Their Synagogues and their books should be destroyed, and they themselves expelled from the provinces." Victims were flayed alive, mutilated and left to die in agony. Infants were split like fish and women were violated in the sight of their men folk. It is estimated that tens of thousands of Jews perished. The slaughter of YHWH's people was instigated and carried out with the sanction of the Church authority. The responsibility of fostering such hatred and murder must be squarely laid at the feet of the apostate Church, zealous in error; as Paul the Apostle was.

Yahshua never told any man to kill anyone if they did not believe but said to shake the dust off your feet and move on. Perhaps that part of the gospel went unheeded. The tragic consequence of these anti-Jewish teachings had the effect of eliminating Israel and its people as belonging to YHWH. The fact that some **14 million Jewish people have been murdered** can be directly attributed to these false teachings; also the thousands of true spirit filled believers who were also subjected to this fate. The doctrine of their rejection by YHWH has grown to the extent that even to this day, the truth has been concealed for the majority of Bible believing Christian's worldwide.

This manual has been written in response to counteract the erroneous teaching of many within the Church, to bring the light of truth, by opening their eyes and revealing the true relationship and destiny the Church has to Israel and the Jews. This is not to be thought of as condemnation on those true Spirit led body of Messiah, who have been born from above; those who love and support the Jewish people, but rather addressing the established religious systems who deny Israel even to this day. There have always been true believers and a religious false apostate 'Church.' The latter is being addressed here.

#### HAS THE CHURCH REPLACED ISRAEL?

The erroneous belief that the Church has replaced Israel is known by the term 'replacement theology'. Many others began to absorb the assumption that the nation called Israel is synonymous with the Church. While this is not entirely incorrect, it does not mean obliteration for natural Israel or the Jewish people from their everlasting Biblical inheritance or destiny. For example, when the prophets are specifically addressing Israel in Scripture, often their words are taken out of historic context and applied to the Church. Conversely, if a rebuke or a curse, in many instances these verses are rejected and left to be borne by the Jews. Bible verses can

legitimately be used for personal edification or encouragement. However, this does not negate the message or context in which they were originally applied. When a biblical subject is being researched it needs to be examined in context, and the whole of YHWH's word needs to be taken into account. It is not wise to use one or two verses to substantiate one's own denominational beliefs. YHWH demonstrated through His dealings with Israel the things that pleased or displeased Him; this resulted in either blessings for faithfulness, or punishment for unfaithfulness. The Scriptures have been given as an example for all those who call Abraham the father of their faith.

**1 Corinthians 10:11** 'These things happened to them [Israel] as examples and were written down as warnings for us, [believers] on whom the fulfilment of the ages has come." (Corinthian's were Greek)

Even so, it is inaccurate to identify the Church as 'Israel,' rather it has been grafted into Israel! To illustrate this, when a man and woman marry, the Bible tells us they have become one flesh. It is obvious that a woman does not become so merged into her husband as to lose her identity as a woman. She remains humanly separate and distinct. Nor does her original destiny as a woman become null and void; the Bible calls them **one flesh**. In YHWH's Creative order, He has placed male headship over woman. This does not indicate that He loves one gender more than the other. He has His purpose for men and His purpose for women; both are unique, but distinct. This is His pattern for the family of man that functions perfectly when carried out YHWH's way. We then apply this biblical truth, first to the Jew and then to the Gentile. Two distinct peoples, Jew and Gentile believers are becoming as one new man. This 'togetherness' does not extinguish a form or identity within the two entities. This is YHWH's order not of men. He sent His Messiah to earth as a Jew, for all peoples! YHWH has a distinct plan for both bodies of His peoples – Jew and Christian.

Romans 1:16 "I am not ashamed of the Gospel, because it is the power of YHWH for the salvation of everyone who believes, first for the Jew, then for the Gentile. Romans 2:9 There will be trouble and distress for every human being who does evil: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile; but glory honour and peace for everyone who does good: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile. For YHWH does not show favouritism.

If we ignore YHWH's ordered pattern for creation, then we place ourselves outside the boundaries He has ordained. This principle is not about promoting an elite group of people, suggesting that one group are more worthy or loved than the other. This would cause envy and division, which is not the message being conveyed. It is for Bible believers to truthfully acknowledge the order of the Hebrew election; firstly, to the Jews, and thereafter, to the calledout believers from the nations. Both peoples have been elected by YHWH, who in the flesh has a specific function whilst in this body. We have no right to challenge YHWH on His way of creation. For those who love Him, we are all equal in His sight. Mankind will be judged according to our heart attitude, and the keeping of YHWH's Word. In fact it is written as an encouragement for those not born of Jewish descent that they have been grafted into His Covenants within the Household of Israel. Redemption was not found in Babylon, Greece, or Rome! The plan of Salvation in embedded in the Hebrew Biblical Scriptures handed down by the YHWH of Israel and His Messiah, for Salvation if of the Jews.

**Isaiah 56:3-5** "Let not the foreigner who has bound himself to YHWH say, "YHWH will surely exclude me from His people. To them I will give within my temple and its walls a memorial and

a name better than sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that will not be cut off."

So, the truth of the matter put simply is: Israel is both the land and the people; the Church has not replaced Israel, but rather were grafted into the olive tree. Culturally we remain distinct, yet in the Spirit and in the age to come, we have the same equality and eternal destiny in one body.

# WORD STUDY OF THE TERM ISRAEL \_JACOB\_AND\_JEW

The truth of the Scriptures as we bring them forth will shed further light on YHWH's revealed will for His ancient people Israel and the Gentile Nations. To gain an insight into common misinterpretations, it is necessary to examine the New Testament to discover the usage of the word Israel, Israelite, or Jacob [meaning Israel]. Following is a quote by **Derek Prince.** See pages 13-37 "**The Destiny of Israel and the Church.**" published by Word Books. This book has been a source of reference for this segment of study.

"I have discovered 77 instances in the 'New Testament' where the words Israel; or Israelite occurs. After examining them all, I concluded the Apostles never used Israel as a synonym for the church.

The truth previously set forth under the Abrahamic Covenant is not contradicted, but rather fulfilled by the New Covenant. In the Bible, there are only two incidences where the term Jew is used differently than all the others, therefore is not the usual use of the word. The natural descendants of Israel are the Hebrews, or Israelites. Christians, who have been grafted into the Commonwealth of Israel, do not become Jews in the natural, but rather retain their identity for YHWH's purposes, for the Gentile believers from the Nations.

It is also relevant, that the term 'New Israel' is not mentioned anywhere, either in the Tanakh, [Bible of the Hebrews] or New Testament [Bible written by the Jews]. The Church has not been called Jacob or referred to as Jacob. This name was given to the patriarch of the twelve Israelite tribes the sons of Jacob, and then this land was bestowed called the of Eretz Israel. It is expedient to draw attention to the fact that even the term "Old and New Testaments" has a detrimental connotation. For it could suggest that the 'Old' is obsolete, and no longer relevant to the Church. Some denominations have discarded the Tanakh, [Bible of the Jews] which is the foundation of the true faith. The entirety of all the books is the abiding Word of YHWH. He has not interrupted His plan for humanity and rewritten our destiny. All Scripture is relevant!

#### WHO ARE THE HEBREWS?

Before Abraham, all peoples of the nations were known as Gentiles - meaning Nations! YHWH did not choose the Israelites to be His people over the Gentiles, but rather created the people from the faith of one man and that man was (Father) Abraham; the father of the faith for all peoples who acknowledge YHWH in truth.

Genesis 14:13 The one who had escaped came and told Abram the Hebrew (the first Hebrew, which means crossing over) for he dwelt by the terebinth trees of Mamre" Genesis 17:4 "I will make a Covenant with you and your descendants. I will make you a father of many nations."

#### HEBREW BELIEVERS WERE TO RETAIN THEIR IDENTITY AS JEWS

**1 Cor. 7:20** "Each one remains in the situation which he was in when called."

**2 Cor. 11:2** "Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Abraham's descendants? So am I." **Matt. 27:11** "Are you the King of the Jews? Yes, it is as you say," Yahshua replied.

All the Apostles, Rabbi Sha'ul and Yahshua Himself remained Jews; they did not convert to Christianity; this is an anglicized word, for believer in Messiah. They were called Nazirites, or followers of the way! Neither do Christians have to become Jews in the natural, but rather are adopted in; grafted in to the olive tree by faith. The word **JEW** comes from the tribe of **JUDAH**, speaking of Judah whose territory was in the southern Kingdom of Judea, within the area of Jerusalem! The northern kingdom of Israel at that time, were not called Jews but Israelites! To fully understand this concept, one must understand the distinction of the two tribes of Judah and the 10 tribes of the Israelites. We are instructed to remain in the calling in which we have been called. All members of the true faith, Jew or Gentile, must be grafted in individually into the Olive tree of life, branch by branch!

Abraham is the spiritual father of all true believers in the YHWH of Israel! All who accept the Messiah is individually called out by YHWH, i.e. the elect from within the Nation of Israel and those who believe in Yahshua; belong to the election from among the Gentiles. The elect of YHWH is the new creation - Jew and Gentile together making up 'the One New Man.' The mantle that YHWH placed upon the Jewish people has been the cause of much strife and jealousy for thousands of years. Our human nature instinctively spurns people who are different from us, and Jews were commanded by YHWH to live differently. However, the believing Christians who have taken hold of the YHWH of Israel and the redeeming Messiah are also commanded to separate themselves from the world and be concentrated to YHWH, just as the Jews were instructed.

Leviticus 20:24 "I am YHWH your GOD, who has set you apart from the nations."

**Romans 2:28-29,** "A man is not a Jew if he is only one outwardly, nor is circumcision merely outward and physical. 29. No, a man is a Jew if he is one inwardly; and circumcision is circumcision of the heart, by the Spirit, **not by the written code**. Such a man's praise is not from men, but from YHWH."

In this verse Paul was often speaking to a Jewish congregation, saying that a Jew must be true to YHWH in his heart to be a 'true' Jew. This is exactly what Moses said in **Deut**, **10:16**, **30:6**; **Jeremiah 4:4**. Circumcision of the flesh is not going to earn anyone right standing with YHWH. This passage was speaking to the Jews to admonish them. It is not to be mistaken, that Paul is referring here to believing Gentiles, as being Jews. What he was saying to those Jews present was that being Jewish only in your flesh will not save you. He confirmed their calling, but not favouritism; there is a difference! YHWH pours out His favour on all those who love Him, whether Jew or Gentile believer. He makes no distinction in equality but in specific calling.

**Romans 3:1-4** What advantage then, is there in being a Jew, or what value is there in circumcision? Much in every way! First, they have been entrusted with the very Words of YHWH. What if some did not have faith? **Will their lack of faith nullify YHWH's faithfulness? Not at all**. Let YHWH be true, and every man a liar.

Galatians 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Messiah Yahshua. (We belong to a new tribe based on the Scriptural precepts of Messiah).

Here is another Scripture that is frequently referred to and incorrectly interpreted by many Church teachers. If this isolated verse is interpreted to imply that YHWH has eliminated biblical Jewish identity, we must examine the following portion of that Scripture: That there is 'neither male nor female.' Using this same method of application, the conclusion is certainly invalid. There is obviously a great distinction between males and females, yet each gender has a unique ordained role in life. What this verse is saying is in YHWH we have been brought into equal status, each beloved in His sight. However, until the age to come there are certainly distinct genders and the function of males and females, and cultural diversity between Jews and Gentiles. All believers are equal before YHWH and share a common destiny. However, it does not suggest that Christians must become Jews in the natural, or women are now men. Heaven forbid!

# GREEK TRANSLATION EXTINGUISHED THE BIBLE'S HEBREW CHARACTER

The word 'Church' is the translation of the Greek word 'ecclesia' a called-out assembly or congregation. The same word used in the LXX or Septuagint Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures, is referred to as 'the assembly of the Israelites'. **Greek thinking and Hebraic thought are entirely different.** When the translators interpreted the Bible into Greek, where body of Messiah was called 'ecclesia,' then into Latin and again into English – when the word became known as the Church. This terminology excludes Israel as part of YHWH's eternity. Translating this word accurately should have rendered this text in Hebrew; Qahal, as an assembly, or community/ congregation, Messianic community or Kahilah. The problem with translating the Hebrew has lost their true meanings. The word Church immediately recalls a building with stained glass windows, and pews; a place where Christians gather on Sunday!

A Jew is not a part of this 'Church.' Today we often think of it as a place, or a building. Yet, the true meaning is a called-out assembly of believing people not to be mistaken with a building where Christians worship, a structure made of bricks and mortar. The term community or assembly, reflects the true universal congregation that is made up of people from every colour, ethnic culture and nation. The translation of assembly or congregation now called the Church, excludes the Jewish people from being a people of YHWH, for they do not belong to a Church.

The converted Gentile believers were instructed to become connected to the Covenants of Israel, grafted into the Olive tree - not divorced from it. The grave outcome is that the Jewish people, who do not belong to the Church, seem to be rejected for redemption! However, many are devoted to YHWH Himself, and are certainly kept under YHWH's Covenant. The biblical term that Rav Sha'ul [Paul] uses is 'The assembly of the Commonwealth of Israel.' This is a more accurate description of these joint heirs. This correct Hebrew concept does not imply that

the Jews have been disqualified from the Kingdom, as does the English translation of the 'word' – 'Church'.

The authentic Jewish context of biblical culture, time and place needs to be restored. It is written that the restoration of all things will take place before the great day of the coming of Messiah. It is significant that at this time, YHWH is once again raising up the standard of Zion and restoring truth to the nations. Many Christians are returning to the roots of their faith and reviving all that has been lost through being scattered abroad. In the end of days, Messiah will appear to them, it says in Zech12:14: In the end of days, Yahshua will reveal Himself to them personally.

In the days when Yahshua appeared to Israel, those who did not receive Him, were certainly condemned for their rejection of Yahshua as their Messiah. It is written, that at the end of this age YHWH is going to **regraft the Jewish people back into their own olive tree** and bring all the tribes back to their own land. **The roots of the Olive tree lay in Hebrew soil.** The Jewish people themselves are becoming believers in the Messiah Yahshua, bringing to light His true Hebrew identity. By knowing Him as our Savoir and teacher, we are transformed into His likeness, and truly understand His ancient paths and ways.

Most believers around the world are reliant on the English King James translations or the many American editions. Therefore, it is forgivable to overlook the truth that this book 'THE HOLY BIBLE' was written exclusively by Jews, every single chapter is authored by a Jew. The settings of its pages are for the most part within the borders of the land of the Hebrews, called Israel. The relationships Yahshua experienced while on earth were almost exclusively with the Jewish people. Naturally this book belongs to the world and was written for all who call on the YHWH of Israel and His Messiah. It was years after the death of Yahshua, when Rabbi Shau'l, [Paul] brought the message of salvation and the Good News to the Gentile nations. In fact, Acts 10 is the first sign of that time that the Gentiles, meaning nations, were also to be included into the Covenants of Israel.

Acts 2:5-6. Now there were staying in Jerusalem YHWH fearing Jews from every nation under heaven. When they heard this sound, a crowd came together in bewilderment, because each one heard them speaking in his own language.

The problem occurred, when the Hebrew texts were destroyed first by the Romans, and then by those who wanted to remove any trace from the Church's Hebrew foundation or connection to the olive tree of Israel. This was the fate of the New Covenant Hebrew Scripture, as they were burnt by the Roman usurpers. YHWH's Luna calendar was replaced by the solar calendar of the heathens, who were 'sun' worshippers. The nations also transformed the writings of the Jews into a form that the Gentile believing peoples could relate to, which was natural for the reading of the Bible. The outcome has resulted in erroneous teachings down through the centuries, and by default, excluding the Jews from any connection they might have with YHWH's purposes. Sadly, denominations have dismissed YHWH's relationship with Israel, considering this as obsolete, while accepting the Old Covenant writings to now be addressing the Church.

Praise Yahweh, today this is dramatically changing! **Since the re-establishment of Israel,** there are now millions of loving and faithful believers within the true Church, who do love and support the Jewish people and the State Israel. This chapter is strictly addressing those who

have not been taught the true relationship between Israel and the Almighty and this truth is yet to be revealed to them.

#### HAS YHWH REJECTED THE JEWS FOR UNBELIEF? Romans ~11

As this age ends, YHWH's salvation, restoration and redemption of the Jewish nation is in the process of coming to pass. At this very hour, YHWH is fulfilling the prophecies spoken through the words of the prophets. It is crucial for believers in Yahshua, to be in harmony with the purposes of YHWH; as we are warned not to work against them as the Pharisees had done. For in our day YHWH is raising up the fallen tabernacle of David as He promised. Let us examine several verses of Scripture where the apostle Paul is speaking to the newly converted Gentiles in Rome. He forewarns them about a certain attitude that is exceedingly displeasing to YHWH. These Scriptures are still valid for today, and even more so in these end days!

In these verse, Paul is speaking to the Gentile converts in Rome concerning the fate of the Jews who did not accept Yahshua as their Messiah at that time, but rather 'stumbled over the stumbling stone' [Isa 8:14]. They earnestly questioned what was to happen to the Jews on account of their rejection of their Messiah. Would YHWH now reject the Jews for their unbelief by annulling the Covenants and promises previously made with them? **Replacement theology implies that YHWH is a** <u>Covenant breaker</u>; – therefore He has not remained faithful in performing His Word. This doctrine is unscriptural and must be relinquished at all cost! YHWH is a <u>Covenant keeper</u>.

#### ISRAEL'S REJECTION IS NOT FINAL

Romans 11:1 I say then, has YHWH cast away His people? Certainly not! For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 YHWH has not cast away His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he pleads with YHWH against Israel, saying, 3 "YHWH, they have killed Your prophets and torn down Your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life"? 4 But what does the divine response say to him? "I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal." 5 Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer grace; otherwise work is no longer work. 7 What then? Israel has not obtained what it seeks; but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded. 8 Just as it is written:

"YHWH has given them a spirit of stupor, Eyes that they should not see And ears that they should not hear, To this very day."

9 And David says:

"Let their table become a snare and a trap,
A stumbling block and a recompense to them.
10 Let their eyes be darkened, so that they do not see,
And bow down their back always."

11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? Certainly not! But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, salvation has come to the Gentiles. 12 Now if their fall is riches for the world, and their failure riches for the Gentiles, how much more their fullness! 13 For I speak to you Gentiles; inasmuch as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry, 14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy those who are my flesh and save some of them. 15 For if their

rejection is the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead.

As YHWH has risen up the Gentile nations some 2000 years ago, those who were dead in their sin, He is now doing a corresponding work amongst His Jewish people. He is also bringing thousands from the Gentile branch into the Covenant faith of Abraham by faith. The true Messianic community will be completed, when both Jews and Christians are as one people – one new man under the headship of the Messiah Son of YHWH.

**Romans 11:16-18** "For if the first fruits are holy, the whole lump is holy; if the root is holy, so are the branches. **And if <u>some</u> of the branches** [Jews] have been broken off, and you, [Gentile believers] though a wild olive tree, have been grafted in among them [those Jews who have believed] and now share with them in the nourishing sap from the olive tree, **do not boast over those branches**. If you do, consider this: **You do not support the root, but the root supports you.**"

Here is a strong warning from Rabbi She'll, [Paul] delivered to the new Gentile converts, explaining that the Hebrews are the founding members of the faith and the Gentiles are being added into the Household of the commonwealth of Israel. Israel the trunk and the roots, supports the Gentile branch, not the other way around as is mostly taught. The Church having separated herself from Israel and denying the Jewish roots of the Christian faith could be likened to a two-storey house without its ground floor.

Romans 11:19-25 You will say then "Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in. Well said. Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear. For if YHWH did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you either. 22 Therefore consider the goodness and severity of YHWH: on those who fell, severity; but towards you goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you will be cut off.

Likewise, the Pharisees also relied on their bias understanding of the Scriptures, rather than on entering into a true relationship with YHWH as King David had. They prayed to Him in a ritualistic manner, yet inwardly many teachers were proud and self-righteous. YHWH cut such as these off! Yahshua spoke against them saying, You do not truly know who I am, nor do you have the love of the Father in you.'

There are many 'Pharisees' in the Church today who extol the Word of YHWH and go about in public forums displaying to the world their pride. Prominent teachers and individuals have also done this. Yes, I think if we are truthful, there is a trace of the Pharisees in all of us; it is not a trait confined only to over legalistic Jews, but in all religions these types of people abound.

Ignorance and arrogance is a human defect common to all men, no matter what religious denomination is adhered to. Some people are dogmatically blinded by their own doctrine, convinced by personal self-righteousness. Many are blinded and full of pride, they have become dogmatic in believing that their particular interpretations or denominations are the only correct way. In the book of Revelation, Yahshua spoke about the rebellious in the end days. The Word of YHWH is faithful and to all generations.

**23-24** "And if they [the Jews] do not persist in unbelief, they will be grafted in, for YHWH is able to graft them in again. After all, if you [Gentile believers] were cut out of an olive tree that is wild by nature and contrary to nature were grafted into a cultivated olive tree, **how much more readily will these, the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree!**"

This is a key Scripture confirming that merely <u>some</u> branches were cut off, <u>not all</u> the branches were cut down, leaving only a stump. This strongly indicates that the tree is still flourishing, and was not cut down or uprooted forever, there was always left a stump! Note, blindness <u>in part</u>, not blinded to YHWH and the Covenants, but partly blinded to see Yahshua as Messiah! Reiterating, that <u>in part</u> was concerning Messiah; as the Church has blindness <u>in part</u> towards Israel, but not to Messiah. Both are blind in part to each other!

At an appointed time they will come back even stronger as natural trees do when pruned. If YHWH did not spare His beloved Hebrew people from disaster, how much more should Christendom who has Messiah, walk in love and truth in all matters. This passage makes plain, a very solemn and severe warning against an attitude of our own self-righteousness and pride. YHWH requires a contrite heart and a repentant humble spirit. We need to come face to face with the truth and understand the goodness and severity of YHWH's character.

This text should speak into our spirits a healthy fear of YHWH that brings us into repentance. Consider the punishment of YHWH's chosen people the Jews and reflect on their tragic history over the past 2000 years. Consider this, if YHWH did not spare the natural branches that He loved, might He then not spare the adopted wild branches which are the Church. This warning is given to all peoples!

In horticulture grafting wild 'foreign' plants into cultivated is contrary to nature. This passage speaks of how easy it will be for YHWH to graft back the Jewish people when the appointed time comes. Throughout the world today, thousands of Jews are now being grafted back into their own olive tree, being reconciled to Yahshua himself, the son of YHWH, the Messiah, and not to 'Christianity' perse, but [born from above]. Both Jews and Gentiles must be grafted into the Olive tree by the individual calling of YHWH. We did not choose Him but He chose us! It is natural that Messianic Jews would desire to be reconciled as in the first century community of believers and worship the Messiah in accordance with the Biblical Scriptures of Yahshua's authentic culture, the seed of David. Most Jews have come to faith in Messiah Yahshua through the faithful Christian witness.

25 "For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. 26 And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: "The Deliverer will come out of Zion, And He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob;27 For this is My covenant with them, When I take away their sins." 28-32 "As far as the gospel is concerned, they are enemies on your account [Christians]; but as far as election is concerned, they [the Jews] are loved on account of the patriarchs, for YHWH's gifts and his call are irrevocable. Just as you who were at one time disobedient to YHWH have now received mercy as a result of their disobedience, so they too have now become disobedient in order that they too may now receive mercy as a result of YHWH's mercy to you. For YHWH has bound all men over to disobedience so that he may have mercy on them all."

This Scripture declares that the Jewish people have been made enemies and ransomed for the sake of the His people living amongst the nations, for salvation is of the Jews. Therefore, YHWH commands the world to love them, for He loves them on account of the Patriarchs. The priestly calling of YHWH to the Jewish people is irrevocable. True repentance needs to be sought after, first for the Jews and then for the Gentiles of those who have denied the brethren of Yahshua, the grace and mercy they themselves have received. Also Israel needs to repent of her aversion and rejection of the anointed Messiah ben Joseph and forgive the Gentiles for all that has been done against them. True revival must be preceded by repentance and forgiveness. The Church is called as a body to repent of her treatment of the Jewish people over many centuries and also the Jews need to repent of unbelief, then we may see the true revival that many have been praying for.

Romans 11:33 "Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of YHWH! How unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past finding out! 34 "For who has known the mind of YHWH? Or who has become His counsellor?" 35 "Or who has first given to Him And it shall be repaid to him?" 36 For of Him and through Him and to Him are all things, to whom be glory forever. Amen.

Rabbi Shau'l, or Paul reiterates to these newcomers into the faith, this warning. Don't fall into deception and believe that the temporary setting aside of the Jews is a permanent condition. Those who rejected Yahshua at that time certainly did refuse him and did not merit redemption; however, that did not represent <u>all Israel</u> for the thousands who loved and followed Him. Even so, for the sake of the YHWH fearing Gentiles they were blinded that the nations might be grafted in. This blinding has happened to the Jews that prophecy might be fulfilled. This took place to ensure that the elect from the nations could receive the salvation of YHWH and be grafted into the olive tree of eternal life.

**Isaiah 8: 13-14.** "YHWH of hosts, Him you shall hallow; Let Him be your dread. He will be as a sanctuary, **But a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence to both houses of Israel,** as a trap and a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem."

It is understandable however, after witnessing the desolation of Jerusalem and the forced exile from the Holy Land that many Church fathers concluded that YHWH had finished with Israel as a nation and revoked her destiny. The Word does not state that the Gentile people had replaced Israel, **but rather have become grafted with her**. The Word declares that both Israel and the Gentiles who believe were to be a new people. Together becoming complete and thereby come into fullness and maturity. A people called out, in the Spirit of truth.

**Ephesians 3:6** "This mystery is that through the gospel the **Gentiles are fellow heirs together with Israel, members together of one body**, and they are partakers of the promise in Yahshua through the gospel."

Note, 'together with Israel' the Gentile believers have been grafted into the Commonwealth of Israel and now have become fellow heirs of the promise. Two distinct groups of people have been identified in this verse - Israel, the called-out remnant, and the righteous believing Gentiles from the nations whom YHWH has appointed for salvation. They each have a special distinction yet are brought together under the headship of the anointed Messiah of YHWH. From this passage we can determine that YHWH continues in His purposes for the Hebrew people, who have great blessings awaiting them. YHWH has declared that He will pour out His spirit upon

the house of Israel in the last days. The Messiah will be revealed to national Israel and world Jewry before He comes in glory as the King and Judge.

#### SALVATION FOR THE HOUSE OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL

It is time we honoured our Lord and fulfilled His prayer to Abba Father. We are to cease the sibling rivalry and put away our differences and love one another as He has commanded us to do. It must be emphasised that a person born into the <u>Jewish faith is not automatically qualified to receive eternal life</u>. Each individual Jew must come into the kingdom in the same manner as any other human that is through the atoning blood sacrifice of the Messiah of Israel. Yahshua claimed His Gentile flock at His first coming, and He became the Head of the Gentiles. Yet when He returns in Glory as King, He will then gather up His Hebrew flock and will reveal Himself as Messiah to them, redeeming all who are His from every nation. Being born to Jewish parents will not suffice. It is only the faithful Jewish remnant that constitutes all Israel. This is the same principle for those who do not have a personal relationship with The Lord but are Christian in name only or merely give lip service or religious assent. We are all saved through faith.

YHWH's spirit is moving today over His Jewish people, and He is doing a new thing amongst them, for He is able to graft them back again as was prophesied some 2000 years ago. We are living in the days that the Bible speaks of; therefore let us be aware of YHWH's program and what He is doing in our days. Praise El Shaddai; for today He is wooing back His elect ones from the nations and restoring their connection with the Commonwealth of Israel that is intrinsic to the Christian faith. Today, YHWH is not only causing many Jewish people around the world to receive revelation that their eyes might see as they recognize and receive Yahshua as their Messiah ben Yosef but is simultaneously unveiling the eyes of thousands within the Church. After almost 2000 years, Yahshua's heartfelt prayers are finally being answered. The redeemed of the YHWH, both Jew and Gentile are truly becoming **one new man.** 

John 17:22 "I have given them the glory that you gave me, that they may be one [Ehud] as we are one." [Ehud which can also be plural].

Romans 9:6-8; "It is not as though YHWH's word had failed. For not all who are descended from Israel are Israel. In other words, it is not the natural children who are YHWH's children, but it is the children of the promise who are regarded as Abraham's offspring."

**Romans 9:27** Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: "Though the number of the Israelites be like the sand by the sea, **only the remnant will be saved**." [quoting Isaiah 10:22].

YHWH's spirit is moving today over His Jewish people, and He is doing a new thing amongst them, for He is able to graft them back again as was prophesied some 2000 years ago. We are living in the days that the Bible speaks of; therefore let us be aware of YHWH's program and what He is doing in our days. Praise YHWH for these loving people who have shared the good news with YHWH's brethren. Over the centuries there have only been Churches (to attend) for believing Jews. Yet today Messianic congregations have sprung up around the world and many born again Jews feel comforted to worship the Jewish Messiah within their own biblical culture. Thousands of Christians join with them to celebrate Messiah in spirit and in truth. This is truly the one new man going up to Zion to be taught by the Lord. From Zion the Word went

out into the nations, the commandments and the Word of truth of salvation has spread to all nations.

**Isaiah 2:3 "Many people will come and say,** "Come let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the YHWH of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths.

#### REVIVAL OF MESSIANIC JEWS IN THIS CENTURY

To date, most believers in the Messiah are Christians. However, in the latter half of this century, since Israel has become a Nation, there has been a dramatic awakening among many thousands of Jewish people. Thousands are coming to faith in Yahshua as their Messiah. YHWH is beginning to unveil the eyes of His ancient people as prophesied. The Lord is rebuilding the restoration of the kingdom to Israel. See Acts 2. This is one of the main prophetic pointers of the near coming of Messiah in Glory. Hosea spoke of a time such as this, a harvest of souls when YHWH restores His people.

**Isaiah 54:7-8** "For a brief moment I abandoned you, **but with deep compassion I will bring you back.** In a surge of anger I hid My face from you for a moment, but with everlasting kindness I will have compassion on you," says the Lord your Redeemer." [The return to Zion their ancient homeland].

The unveiling of the eyes of Israel has begun! These Hebrew believers are usually known as Messianic Jews or fulfilled Jews. Although the English translation of the Bible refers to Yahshua as Messiah, it is inappropriate for Jewish believers to call themselves 'Christians,' which is plural for followers of Christ. This is an English translation! Middle Eastern people would not have spoken the language of the English gentry in the middle ages! This term Christian was first used at Antioch [in Syria] for the identification of Gentile converts. It was not used to refer to Jews who had come to believe in the Jewish Messiah, for they were neither Gentiles nor Syrians. Messianic Jews prefer to use the accuracy of their own Hebrew language for authentic identification with Yahshua. For even the word 'Christ,' has pagan connotations, again not a true translation of the word Messiah [Moshiach in Hebrew] - which means 'anointed'. The Greeks also referred to a myriad of their own cultural pagan deities as YHWHs; these YHWH's were all called Christos interpreted into English as 'anointed ones.' Greeks bestowed upon the Hebrew Messiah Son of the living YHWH, the same title 'Christos' as these pagan deities; there is only one savoir that is Yahshua HaMashiach.

### John 4:22 'You worship what you do not know, we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews"

It is natural that the Jewish believers would want to retain the biblical accuracy of their faith in a context that is relevant. Messianic Jews are restoring the true authentic identity of Yahshua the Jew - not as the Christian world sees the Christ, but as a true Son and Messiah of Israel. In the days when Yahshua brought forth the New Covenant, these Israeli citizens were simply called disciples, or Talmidim in Hebrew; followers of the Way, or sometimes, Nazarenes. Today, following in the footsteps of their forefathers, it is estimated that there are over one million Messianic believers worldwide. Even more so, hundreds of congregations have been raised up in these days in Israel, and many orthodox Jews and Rabbis are secret believers, naturally their

number cannot be counted. Also many have forgotten their Hebrew heritage and have become a part of the many different denominations; this number also cannot be counted.

**Isaiah 2:3** "For out of Zion shall go forth the Law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem."

The restoration of Messianic Jews filled with zeal, as the first century disciples were. At the time of Yahshua the disciples went out into the world proclaiming that the Messiah had come. **Today**, these Messianic Jews are going into the nations proclaiming the truth - preparing for the return of Messiah. These are the signs of the near return of Yahshua as the King of Glory.

The message went first to the Jews within Israel, then to the Gentile nations, so that the scattered tribes of the world might come to know their Messiah. Also the message went out from Zion to bring to the world the good news of salvation. This is in preparation of the coming of the Messiah, the **King of the Jews, and Saviour of the world.** 

**Matthew 23:39** "For I tell you [the Jews] you will not see me again until you say, "Blessed is He who comes in the name of YHWH."

#### TIMING OF THE SALVATION OF ISRAEL

YHWH promised that He would declare to His people what He would do before it took place; He has always foretold important events. This is so that those who hear and are obedient to His Word may co-operate, by offering up prayers and intercession to prepare the way of His purposes, to usher in the King of Kings. Let us study at some of the Scriptures that suggest the timing of the salvation of the House of Israel.

**Amos 3:7** 'Surely the Sovereign GOD does nothing without revealing his plan to his servants the prophets.'

#### JERUSALEM BACK IN JEWISH HANDS HERALDS THE CLOSING OF THE GENTILE AGE

**Luke 21:24** "They [the Jews] will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. **Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles** until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled."

On June 6<sup>th</sup> 1967, after the Jordanian Arabs attacked Jerusalem, the Jews regained the Holy City after some 1900 years. The Jews defended their position overthrowing their attackers. The old city of Jerusalem was once again under Jewish control for the first time since its final destruction by Hadrian in 135 C.E. Jerusalem is now back in the hands of her rightful inheritors, the Hebrew people. The times of the Gentiles are drawing to a close. This does not suggest that millions will not continue to receive salvation in the end time harvest when YHWH pours out His Spirit on all flesh. It is an indication that the times we are living in, is the time of the Gentiles being fulfilled and once again the timing of the Jews is at hand.

If we read Daniels prophesy of the vision, of the image of the beast, (Daniel chapter 7) we can discern the timing of the Gentiles being fulfilled in our days. Daniel saw, the head of Gold – Babylon, the chest of silver, Medo Persia, the loins of bronze, Greece, the legs of Iron, Rome, and the two feet, religious and political world systems and ten toes, reveals the ten kings and kingdoms of the divided-up world. This is the timing of the Gentile nations where they would have domination over Israel and the world. Time is short; for the Messiah will come soon and restore the kingdom of Israel and He will reign as King over all the earth.

**Zechariah 8:22-23** "And many peoples and powerful nations will come to Jerusalem to seek the El Shaddai and entreat Him." This is what El Shaddai says: "In those days <u>ten men</u> from all languages and nations will take **firm hold of one Jew by the hem** of his robe [prayer shawl] and say, 'Let us go with you, because we have heard that YHWH is with you."

Originally the Jews were the 'leaders' in the faith, and this authority continued for 2000 years, from Abraham to Yahshua. Then, the time of the Gentiles came in. The peoples of the nations received the New Covenant and from that time Gentiles have taken the major role in expanding the Kingdom of YHWH on earth. The exact same time span of 2000 years has been allotted to both peoples. Now, we are in the days of the fulfilment of the 'time of the Gentiles'.

It is being restored into the hands of the Hebrew people that they might fulfil the destiny that YHWH originally intended; being that the Jewish people would be a light to the nations, His witnesses that there is no other GOD than He! It is written that they would become a nation of priests, along with those called out people from the nations, who receive salvation and bear HIs name.

**Isaiah 43:10 "You are My witnesses**," declares YHWH, "and My servant whom I have chosen, so that you may know and believe Me, and understand that I AM HE. Before Me no GOD was formed, nor will there be one after Me."

YHWH is doing a new thing in the earth today. This phenomenon occurred in a comparative way to the Jews when Yahshua came. Those who did not recognize the new move of YHWH, fell away and missed one of the greatest hours in the history of man. YHWH is raising up the Tabernacle of David in these days. We are about to see an even greater event; the Messiah's return in all His glory as ben David the King and Judge.

**Zech 12:10** "And I will pour out on the **House of David** and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. **They will look on me, the one they have pierced, and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only son and** grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for a first born son."

People of YHWH, its time to see the truth and understand - do not miss this great move of YHWH that has been written down for the entire world to understand. The Word has gone out! There will be no excuse to say that you did not know. Take hold of this truth and run into the promises and blessings of YHWH for this hour. According to Scripture, the religious world systems will not be restored; rather many will fall into apostasy and will not be able to receive sound doctrine. The Word confirms that even the elect would fall away if that were possible.

Revival begins with us; it is not an outward manifestation. Within the believing body of Messiah, YHWH is raising up individuals and blessing them on an individual basis those who are in true fellowship with Him. Yet there will come a day when YHWH will pour His spirit on all flesh as written in Joel, but we must cleanse our garments. There are literally hundreds of prophecies that proclaim the restoration [in the natural] of true Israel of YHWH, and the raising up of the Tabernacle of David which had fallen. Members of the Church would be wise to reconnect with the true spirit of Zion. Embrace the things YHWH is moving in today - we cannot rest on what He did in the past. YHWH says: 'Behold I Am doing a new thing!' We must accept change. We do not serve a stagnant YHWH.

Act 15:16-18 After this I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David which has fallen down; and I will build again its ruins, and I will set it up, so that the rest of mankind might seek after YHWH, Even all the Gentiles who are called by My name, Says YHWH who does all these things. Known to God from eternity are all His works."

One might ask are we connected to the true household that was established by Yahshua, for Salvation is laid in Zion, planted by the Messiah who will come and restore the kingdom to Israel, as written in Acts 1:6. For the most part, the Church does not factor in or have this kingdom on earth theology, where we will reign with Yahshua for one thousand years on earth in the [7th day] millennium? You guessed right - in the restored land of Israel.

Also for those who are only interested in the 'New Jerusalem', it is suggested that one reads Revelation verse 21:10 of the description of this heavenly city coming down from heaven, and ponder this reality, that all its gates into the city are named after Jacobs's twelve sons of the tribes of Israel?

The foundation stone lies in Zion and Salvation is not from Babylon, Greece, Rome, England, America, nor originating from any other culture, but rather hewn out of the cradle of the Israelite people, beginning with Abraham the first to be called a Hebrew. Gen 14:13. There is no biblical precedent for the Church to be a separated body alienated from her relationship with Israel as the individual members are grafted into the Commonwealth of Israel and partakers with her, and Israel is the foundational ground floor of the building, of which the Church has been built of Messiah King of the Jews! For YHWH has raised up Israel in these end days, the existence of the land can no longer be ignored by the Church or spiritualized into insignificance.

#### YAHSHUA WILL REBUILD ZION, AND REIGN WITH US 1000 YEARS

**Psalm 102:16-18 'For YHWH will** rebuild Zion and appear in his glory. Let this be written for a future [the last] generation, that a people not yet created may praise YHWH:'

Words used in this Scripture are translated as 'future generation'. However, the Hebrew words 'Idor Acharon' and are more correctly interpreted as '<u>last generation</u>.' We now await the return of the Messiah when He comes in glory. We are indeed living in the days of the **last generation**.

Ezekiel 36:24-28 "For I will take you out of the nations; I will gather you from all the countries and bring you back into your own land. I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your impurities and from all your idols. I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit in you; I will remove from you your heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My spirit in you and move you to follow my decrees and be careful to keep My laws. You will live in the land I gave your forefathers; you will be My people, and I will be your YHWH."

When we note the sins of Israel, we should also acknowledge that these people committed the sins common to mankind in general. It has been said 'Israel is like a glass phial of water dipped from the reservoir of humanity and held up so that it may be observed by the world'. Despite the failure of both Israel and the Church, YHWH's will is in the process of being accomplished. Even though we have failed, His purposes will be perfected when this age is completed.

# A WARNING FOR ALL NATIONS TO COME INTO TRUTH PREPARE THE WAY FOR THE KING – MESSIAH BEN DAVID

For two thousand years YHWH has turned His face away from Israel for her unfaithfulness resulting in terrible suffering. Even though HE had declared His everlasting love for the Jews, He permitted many devastating disasters to come upon them. It should cause one to consider what could happen to the adopted, wild branches of the olive tree? Where will the Laodicea Church stand today, if YHWH allowed such tragedy to befall on His first born, the Jews? The Church has need to be gravely concerned if the yard stick YHWH uses, is the example of Israel history, of those who did not obey YHWH. If from out of a nation of the Jews, YHWH only saved a remnant, might not this also be true of the Church? What of the multitudes who make profession of faith, yet are unloving, judgmental, lawless and self-righteous rebellious and live their lives contrary to their claim? YHWH discerns the hearts of men, nothing is hidden from Him.

**Hosea 6:1-2** "Come, let us return to the Lord. He has torn us to pieces but he will heal us; he has injured us but he will bind up our wounds. After two days he will revive us; **on the third day** he will restore us that we may live in his presence.

**Isaiah 64:6** 'All of us have become like one who is unclean, and **all our righteous acts are like filthy rags**; we all shrivel up like a leaf, and like the wind our sins sweep us away."

Revelation 3:17 You say, "I am rich, but you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked. [Spiritually blind, poor and naked ... having no covering]

Matthew 7:21 "Not everyone who says to me, 'Messiah, Messiah,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."

Luke 6:46 "Why do you call me, 'Messiah, Messiah,' and do not do what I say?

Let us not be wise in our own understanding, or thinking; for it is written, that YHWH is going to judge all peoples and specifically nations for their treatment and attitude with regard to Israel

and the Jews. Our attitudes disclose what is truly in our heart. If we love the Messiah then how can we not love His brethren who have been ransomed that the world might receive salvation? The true Church has often down through the ages, also been persecuted by the apostate 'Church' who welded their supremacy over all. The days are coming when both the false Church and the secular world will come against the household of YHWH, first to the Jew and then to the Gentile.

Genesis 12:3 'I will bless those who bless you and whoever curses you, I will curse.'

# BE REJECTED AT MESSIAH'S COMING?

Earlier, we revealed how many religious Jews living at the time when Yahshua came as 'the One who would turn the transgressions from Jacob,' yet many in Jacob missed the hour of His coming. The irony was they had the source of knowledge the Bible [*Torah*], and the prophecies, yet they stumbled. They had strayed from the truth and the teachers had substituted their own traditions. Although some of the teachings of the sages are full of wisdom and beauty, these interpretations must not be accepted over the *Tanakh* [the Hebrew Bible], which come from YHWH Almighty – and not man. The religious teachers added countless rules and rituals over and above what YHWH had commanded; their demands placed a heavy burdened the people.

The hearts of many were neither humble towards the Lord nor merciful to the common people. Often the religious elders trusted in their own righteousness through the keeping of rituals and traditions rather than the law of love. Ironically, a number of the leadership of Israel missed the coming of the Messiah. **History is repeating itself. Today, the situation is in the reverse.** 

It is the Church today which holds the truth of salvation and forgiveness, by acknowledging the atonement of the shed blood of the Messiah [known to the Jews as ben Joseph the suffering servant]. The believing Church is in possession of a new and better Covenant and final word for mankind. Some of the Jewish leaders of the day were rebellious against YHWH's plan for His salvation; they also did not understand that YHWH desired for the Gentile Nations to be grafted into the Covenants of Israel, through the blood of Yahshua. The same could be said of some Church's today, which are falling into the same human defects. Yes, it is true that the Jewish nation could not live up to her calling and the people stumbled, failing to fulfil His plan at that time. However, if we look at the history of generations of torture and murder for those who followed a religion devised by men, one must conclude that this body of people has also failed in their calling. One of the commissions given to the Church was to provoke the Jews to jealousy, showing the love of the Messiah in their hearts towards the Jewish people. The other was to assist in the Alyiah —which is the return from the nations of the Israelite tribes and restore them to their own promised homeland.

All humanity is tainted with sin and cannot live up to the demands of a holy and righteous life. Only the Lamb of YHWH was without sin, able to fulfil the righteous requirements and it is He whom we must follow. Isaiah 66:20,24. For centuries a terrible darkness had fallen on the Church. The methods of presenting the good news of salvation to the indigenous people were in many cases unbiblical and damaging, not being based on love, but presented with religious fervour. And some religious authorities have persecuted their 'own' Christian people. This move of YHWH was supposed to be achieved through the love and mercy shown through them to YHWH's sprit filled people. This commission was not only unfulfilled; but in some cases the

opposite occurred. There was persecution, envy, strife and murder. Certainly, Christendom in the past has shown little love towards the Jews. Therefore, both commissions from YHWH were unfulfilled, both by Israel - and by the Gentile Church. We all have fallen short of His Glory! All have fallen short of the glory of YHWH and have needed to repent of sin, pride, and lawlessness.

Today there is a change taking place in the hearts of many faithful Christian believers. Thousands go up into the land of Israel to bless her with service, love and much needed staunch support. It is through their love that many Jewish people are softening their hearts and coming to faith in their Messiah. In the past the Jews preached salvation to the Gentiles - the tide has turned and the Christians are preaching Yahshua to the Jews! The great divide between these two peoples that YHWH has called His own, is in these times being broken down. Yahshua's hearts cry is being fulfilled at last, and we are becoming the 'ONE NEW MAN.' We are preparing the way to usher in the King Messiah. Let us all repent and transform our un-forgiveness into love and accept all of YHWH's people, uniting us in the oneness in the body of Messiah.

#### A WARNING TO THE STUBBORN OR HARD HEARTED

**Luke 13:24-28** "Make every effort to enter through **the narrow door,** because many, I tell you, will try to enter and will not be able to. Once the owner of the house gets up and closes the door, you will stand outside knocking and pleading, 'Sir, open the door for us. "But he will answer, 'I don't know you or where you come from. "Then you will say, 'We ate and drank with you, and you taught in our streets. "But he will reply, 'I don't know you or where you come from. Away from me all you evildoers!" "There will be weeping, and gnashing of teeth, **when you see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob** (the Israelite Patriarchs) and all the prophets in the kingdom of YHWH, but you yourselves thrown out."

This was spoken to the religious Jews and many did not take the warning. History tells of their fate. The New Covenant gives many warnings to those whose beliefs and lives do not tally with their profession of faith. Some may even work miracles, healings and prophesy. It is well to remember that Satan is given power in the end days to deceive the elect so YHWH. [Matt 24:24; 2 Thess 2:9-11].

**2** Timothy 4:3-4 "For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths."

Matthew 25:31-34,40 "When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels with Him, He will sit on His throne in heavenly glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate the people one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will put the sheep on his right and the goats of his left. "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the Kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. The King will reply 'I tell you the truth whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine you did for me."

In the days to come, we will experience a time of great trouble. A sifting is taking place starting with a shaking of the Household of YHWH to bring forth the true sons and daughters YHWH called as His own. YHWH is calling out a people from a people. i.e. The Bride! A time of testing

will come upon the whole world. [Luke 21:34-36] Every tribe and tongue and nation will be involved. Israel and especially Jerusalem will be central in these end time events. What will count at this time is not ritual, religion or denominational beliefs. Only a personal relationship with the YHWH of Israel through the Redeemer of mankind will save us. Those called into faith have undeservedly received grace and forgiveness for their sins, both Jew and Gentile. How much more should these be merciful and forgive others for the same sins they were guilty of. Our attitude should be one of love and mercy for everybody as we ourselves have received that very same mercy from YHWH.

No denomination or religion has a grasp of all truth but rather a measure of it. Deception within the Church is already widespread! The apostate religion was in the world from the beginning; yet Christianity of the Romans was cemented by the Roman Emperor Constantine! When we stand before the awesome YHWH of heaven and earth we will not have our pastor, priest, teacher or rabbi alongside us to defend the particular religious doctrines to which we have given our assent. Our thoughts, motives, attitudes, intents and actions will all be exposed. Every individual will be responsible to give an account of themselves. Let us remove prejudice from our hearts and be bridge builders of peace so that we will be found blameless at His coming. Where and how we spend eternity, depends entirely upon us. Will you be brought forth as Gold – Silver – Wood – or Stubble?

**Romans 2:16** "This will take place on the day when YHWH will judge men's secrets through [The Messiah] Yahshua Christ, as my gospel declares.

**2** Corinthians 5:10 "For we must all appear before the judgement seat of the Christ, [Messiah] that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.'

**Acts 17:31** 'For he has set a day when he will judge the world with justice by the man he has appointed. He has given proof of this to all men by raising him [Yahshua] **from the dead."** 

Proverbs 14:12 'There is a way that seems right to man, but in the end it leads to death.'

# REDEMPTION OF THE JEWS AND THE FUTURE DESTINY FOR ISRAEL

Psalm 98:3 "He has remembered his love and his faithfulness to the house of Israel; all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our YHWH."

**Isaiah 40:1,2** "Comfort Ye, Comfort My people, says your YHWH. Speak tenderly to Jerusalem, and **proclaim to her that her hard service has been completed, that her sin has been paid** for, that she has received from the Lord's hand double for all her sins."

**Isaiah 44:23** "Sing for joy, O heavens, for the Lord has done this, shout aloud, O earth beneath. Burst into song you mountains, you forests, and all your trees, **for the Lord has redeemed Jacob, he displays his glory in Israel."** 

Isaiah 45:17 "But Israel will be saved by YHWH with an everlasting salvation; you will never be put to shame or disgraced, to ages everlasting. 54:7 "For a brief moment I abandoned you, but with deep compassion I will bring you back. In a surge of anger I hid My face from you for a moment, but with everlasting kindness, I will have compassion on you," says the Lord your Redeemer."

Micah 7:18 'Who is a YHWH like you, who pardons sin and forgives the transgression of the remnant of his inheritance? You do not stay angry forever but delight to show mercy.

**Ezekiel 39:27** When I have brought them back from the nations and have gathered them from the countries of their enemies, I will show Myself holy through them [Israel] in the sight of many nations.'

37:24-28 "My servant David will be king over them, and they will all have one shepherd. They will follow my laws and be careful to keep my decrees. They will live in the land I gave to my servant Jacob, the land where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children's children will live there forever, and David My servant will be their prince forever. I will make a covenant of peace with them; it will be an everlasting covenant. I will establish them and increase their numbers, and I will put my sanctuary among them forever. My dwelling place will be with them; I will be their YHWH and they will be My people. Then the nations will know that I the Lord make Israel holy, when My sanctuary is among them forever."

### THE SEASON OF THE LATTER DAYS

Is it important to love and bless Israel because you are now in the Commonwealth of Israel with her? What mere mortal could argue with this declaration of YHWH in regard to Israel and the Jewish people? It would be unwise to disagree, for one might find oneself arguing against YHWH Almighty Himself. On one occasion Yahshua told His listeners that they should know the signs of the appointed times, [YHWH's Holy convocations] just as they knew the signs of changes in the weather. He warned us to be alert and to watch for the signs that would indicate His return. The final harvest at the end of the age will be when the righteous will be gathered up to YHWH. It is written that all nations will come against Israel. We need to stand with YHWH's decrees as the Scriptures command. In our times there is a pressure being placed upon all peoples to accept the humanistic worldview and agree with their collective condemnation of Israel.

**Zechariah 12:3** 'On that day when all the nations of the earth are gathered against her [Israel] **I will make Jerusalem an immovable rock for all the nations.** 

### A MESSAGE TO THE CHURCH FOR TODAY

Israel needs you; Bible believing people, as allies, friends and spokespeople; to warfare against the devil's plot to disinherit YHWH's Holy Land which was given to the Israelites as an everlasting possession from their land. The enemies of YHWH fight hard to win world approval. The principalities and powers speak lies against Israel and the YHWH of Israel. Don't be deceived by this satanic conspiracy. Study and be faithful to the Word of YHWH and use it as your mighty stronghold. Through our intercessory prayers let us hasten YHWH's eternal plans for that Holy nation that we might rejoice in seeing the salvation of our YHWH poured out on the inhabitants of His Holy Land. In that day all heaven will rejoice. This wonderful event will

delight the heart of our Father YHWH. Let us restore the true Sabbath, which is a sign and a mark of Yehovah being the only true YHWH of creation; and He has entered into Covenant relationship with men.

We would do well to reinstate the Biblical festivals of YHWH, which are **His appointed times** which reveal the Gospel of His Son in the heavens. The pagan solar calendar does not have Yahshua on any of its cycles! **We need to turn from the pagan observances of the solar calendar,** which has infiltrated the true faith when it made contact with the heathen people of the nations akin to; Babylon, Persia, and Greek and Roman; and serve their heathen customs rather than serve the One true YHWH of Creation. He is the Elohim who has **His appointed the times according to the cycle of the moon on the Lunar calendar**, not of the sun worshippers!

# YOUR MESSIAH WAS 100% A HEBREW AND FULFILLED THE LAW OF THE TORAH

I was born a Jew in Beit Lehem the city of David.

I was given the name Yahshua – son of man at my birth - not Jesus Christ.

I had my circumcision "on the eighth day.

I had my Bar mitzvah and become a son of the Commandment.

I taught the sons of Israel in the Temple.

I was devoted to teaching Torah.

I recited the 'Shema Yisrael' knowing that God is one.

I understood the writings of the prophets.

I was the one who said, "Salvation is of the Jews!"

I never read or taught from the New Testament, it didn't exist then.

I did not go to Church. There were no Church buildings in those days either. I only taught in the Synagogues or the Temple.

I did not convert to Christianity. I was born a Jew, and I died a Jew.

I was nailed to the cross by the Romans, they crucified me, yet, some Elders wanted me dead. I never wore a cross, nor did any other Israelites. I worshiped YHWH on Saturday, Shabbat, not Sunday- the day of the sun.

I kept Shabbat and read the weekly parashah from the Torah.

I didn't put up a Xmas tree or give anyone a Xmas present or follow this pagan practise that worships Nimrod, whose birthday was December the 25<sup>th</sup>, not mine.

I did not keep the feast of the goddess Ishtah or Easter, but Passover.

I have never eaten a hot cross bun, known as sweet raison cakes, I ate Matzah on Pesach, the Passover, commemorating deliverance from Egypt.

I strictly observed the Ten Commandments and lived by the Torah, I am the living Torah.

I would never ever bow down to an idol. I was never an idol worshipper.

I do not condone bowing down to graven images, nor to Caesar or any man.

I did not live by the traditions of men but by the truth of the Eternal ELOHIM.

I lived by the Ten Commandments and YHWH's laws.

I never had a halo around my head – YHWH is my Shekinah light.

I did not eat pork, or shellfish as I know it is forbidden 'treif'. I observed the Levitical Kosher requirements.

I observed all of Israel's feast days 'moe'dim' – YHWHs appointed times.

I sat in a Succah at feast of Sukkot.

I did not sit on a throne, nor did I wear splendid garments, I humbled myself as YHWHs servant.

I taught men to love YHWH; and I did not set myself above the common people. I did not take any honour to myself, which belonged to YHWH alone.

I was a contemporary with some very prominent sages, like the Great Gamliel. I met and discussed Torah with both houses of Shamai and Hillel. I discussed right doctrine with both the Sadducees and Pharisees.

I will return and restore the Kingdom of David, as was foretold by YHWH.

Yahshua HaMashiach is returning for a pure bride who worships Him in Spirit and in truth. His Jewish heritage is an intrinsic part of Himself, He doesn't change. **The GOD of Israel says;** 'Salvation is of the Jews, through the Messiah who appeared in Zion His message has gone out into the entire world that we might believe!

**Zechariah 1:16-17** "Therefore, this is what YHWH says: 'I will return to Jerusalem with mercy, and there My house will be rebuilt. And the measuring line will be stretched out over Jerusalem,' declares El Shaddai. "Proclaim further: This is what El Shaddai says: 'My towns will again overflow with prosperity and the Lord will again comfort Zion and choose Jerusalem.'

# A TIME FOR ISRAEL OF RESTORATION AND SPIRITUAL REVIVAL

**Zechariah 8:2-3** "So says YHWH of Hosts: I am very jealous for Zion; with great jealousy for her." This is what the Lord says: "I will return to Zion and dwell in Jerusalem. Then Jerusalem will be called The City of Truth, and the mountain of El Shaddai will be called The Holy Mountain."

Psalm 102:13,16-18 "You will arise and have compassion on Zion, for it is time to show favour to her; the appointed time (biblical festival) has come. For YHWH will rebuild Zion and appear in his glory. He will respond to the prayer of the destitute; he will not despise their plea. Let this be written for a future generation [last generation], that a people not yet created may praise YHWH."

**Isaiah 44:21-23** "Remember these things O Jacob, for you are My servant, O Israel. I have made you, you are My servant; **O Israel, I will not forget you.** I have swept away your offences like a cloud, your sins like the morning mist. Return to me, for I have redeemed you." Sing for joy, O heavens, for the Lord has done this; shout aloud O' earth beneath. Burst into song you mountains, you forests and all your trees, for **YHWH has redeemed Jacob, He displays His glory in Israel."** 

**Isaiah 52:7-10** 'How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of those who bring good news, who proclaim peace, who bring good tidings, who proclaim salvation, who say to Zion, "Your YHWH reigns!" Listen! Your watchmen lift up their voices; together they shout for joy. "When HE returns to Zion, they will see it with their own eyes. Burst into songs of joy together, your ruins of Jerusalem, for YHWH has comforted his people, he has redeemed Jerusalem. YHWH will lay bare his holy arm in the sight of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth will see the salvation of our YHWH."

**Isaiah 62:1,6** "For Zion's sake I will not keep silent, for Jerusalem's sake I will not remain quiet, till her righteousness shines out like the dawn, her salvation like a blazing torch. I have posted watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night. You who call on YHWH, give yourselves no rest, and **give him no rest till he establishes Jerusalem and makes her the praise of the earth."** 

**Isaiah 62:11-12**; "YHWH has made proclamation to the ends of the earth: "Say to the Daughter of Zion, 'See, your Saviour comes! See, his reward is with him, and his recompense accompanies him." **They will be called the Holy People, the Redeemed of YHWH; and you will be called sought after, the city no longer deserted."** 

Let us prepare for the coming Messiah to welcome Him with pure hearts and lives that reflect His holiness and love. Remember there is also the sin of omission – things we neglect to do or ignore because we are too locked into our own tradition. Let us not be like the brother of the prodigal son, who resented the father's pleasure in receiving home his long-lost son. If we truly love our heavenly Father, His joy should be our joy. Let every person demolish the divisions that build strongholds within our hearts, causing separation between believers. A house that is divided will not stand. The secular world will turn against all believers. We must unite in the strength and truth of the Jew and the Gentile believer together as - **the one new man.** 

**Ephesians. 2:14-16** "For he himself is our peace, who has made the two one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility, by abolishing in his flesh the law with its commandments and regulations. His purpose was to create in himself **one new man out of the two, thus making peace**, and in this one body to reconcile both of them to YHWH through the cross, by which he put to death their hostility."

Joel 3:16 "YHWH will roar from Zion and thunder from Jerusalem; the earth and the sky will tremble. But YHWH will be a refuge for His people, a stronghold for the people of Israel."

# **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- The Destiny of Israel and the Church by Derek Prince, Israel. publ. Word Books.
- Restoring the Gospel by David Stern, Publ, J N T Publications, Maryland, USA.
- The Olive Tree Connection by John Fischer. Publ, Intervarsity Press, Illinois.
- Our Father Abraham Marvin R Wilson Publ Eerdmans Publication Co.
- Christianity is Jewish by Edith Schaeffer, Publ, Tyndale House Publishers, Illinois.
- Paul And Rabbinic Judaism by W.D. Davies, Fortress Press, Philadelphia.
- The History of Jewish Christianity by Hugh Schonfield Publ, Duckworth.
- Dialogue with Tryphoa Justin Martyr

### BIBLIOGRAPHY ~ SUGGESTED READING

- Building bridges David a. Rausch, publ. Moody press 1988. -
- City of YHWH Augustine, publ. Penguin.
- General encyclopaedias. Halley's Bible handbook (revised) publ. Zondervan.
- Our father Abraham Marvin Wilson. Eerdmans Publishing Company. -
- Writings of the early Church fathers.
- The writings of Flavius Josephus antiquities and wars of the Jews. -
- The writings of Philo of Alexandria.
- A history of the Jews Paul Johnson.- publ. Allen Unwin, Australia.
- Life And Times Of Yahshua The Messiah Alfred Edersheim. publ. Hendrickson Publ.
- The Two Babylon's, By Alexander Hislop.
- Jewish New Testament and Commentary David Stern. publ. J N T Publications, Inc. Maryland, 21029 USA.

A New Testament Bible version has been written, reinstating the authentic Jewish character and has been translated by David Stern. The publishers are 'Jewish New Testament Publishers'. P.O. Box 615, Clarksville, Maryland 21029, USA. This is a highly recommended translation. If one desires true intimacy with the Messiah's biblical culture, then this Bible translation is essential to reveal the authentic Jewish character.

# THE MANTLE OF THE COMING MESSIAH PROPHESIED

# CHAPTER 5

The Hebrew Scriptures foretold that YHWH, in the fullness of time, would send a deliverer to Zion. The hope of the Jewish people is that the Anointed Messiah would come one day to redeem His people Israel. This was to fulfil the *Torah* [law] and the writings of the prophets. The marvellous plan of salvation was expected to evolve through the lineage of their own people, namely through a descendant of King David and from the Royal House of the Tribe of Judah. YHWH revealed through the Hebrew writings what to expect of the coming Messiah. It was foretold in which Israelite town He would be born. His destiny as YHWH's servant was that He would be an atoning sacrifice for the sin of humanity. It was also foretold that the Messiah would lay the foundation of YHWH's kingdom on earth. The Word of YHWH declares His coming, and the Prophets also speak of His deeds. This was written so that the children of Israel would surely recognize Him. We will study these specific passages which describe the life and destiny of the coming Messiah of Israel. For the Messiah to be endorsed as being authentic, it was necessary for all the prophecies spoken of Him to be fulfilled.

He would have to be born a descendant of King David and teach from the *Torah*. He would proclaim the one true GOD of Israel, by showing the way of repentance and reconciling men back to YHWH. It was foretold that He would be rejected by His own people, the nation of Israel. He would shed His blood, taking on the responsibility of fallen humanity. It is written; He would not taste the corruption of death and be exalted to sit at the right hand of YHWH.

#### THE MESSIAH'S PURPOSE AND DESTINY:

To usher in the new covenant by faith for all nations

To be a substitute for the sin of mankind

To be the salvation for all who received him

To deliver mankind from the bondage of sin and death

To seek and to save the lost

To release the captives from satanic strongholds

To bring healing - mentally, physically, and spiritually to YHWH's people

To bring peace and rest of soul to all who believe

To comfort those who mourn and heal the broken hearted

To bring righteousness, and purify the sons and daughters of YHWH

To establish the spiritual Kingdom of YHWH on earth

To bring justice and judgement to all creation

To make known the mysteries of YHWH

To reconcile the Gentile nations to the one true GOD of Israel

To pour out YHWH's spirit on the House of David

To restore the Jewish Nation of Israel to their original destiny

To make His people a Holy Nation, a Kingdom of Priests

To write the Word on the hearts of those who will receive it

To grant eternal life for all those who believe

To crush Satan's stronghold over death and sin, since Adam's fall

#### IT IS WRITTEN OF THE MESSIAH

<u>A PROPHET</u>: **Deuteronomy 18:18-19** "I will raise up for them a prophet like you [Moses] from among their brothers; I will put my words in his mouth, he will tell them everything I command him. If anyone does not listen to My words that the prophet speaks in My name, I myself will call him to account."

**HE WILL DWELL AMONGST US: Zechariah 2:10** "Shout and be glad, O Daughter of Zion. **For I am coming, and I will live among you,"** declares YHWH".

**YOUR SALVATION COMES:** Isaiah 62:11 "YHWH has made proclamation to the ends of the earth: "Say to the Daughter of Zion; 'See, your saviour comes! See, his reward is with him, and his recompense accompanies Him."

<u>DELIVERANCE AND HEALING</u>: *Isaiah 61:1-2* "The Spirit of the Sovereign GOD is on me, because YHWH has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim freedom for the captives and release from darkness for the prisoners, to proclaim the year of the YHWH's favour,"

A KING HAVING SALVATION: Zechariah 9:9 "Rejoice greatly, O Daughter of Zion! Shout, Daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King comes to you, righteous and having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey."

THE HIGH PRIEST: Genesis 14:18 "Then Melchizedek, King of Salem brought out bread and wine. He was Priest of YHWH Most High.

Psalm 110:4 YHWH has sworn and will not change his mind: "You are a Priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek."

HE WILL BUILD THE SPIRITUAL TEMPLE: Zechariah 6:12-13 "Tell him this is what EL Shaddai says: "Here is the Man whose name is the BRANCH, and He will branch out from His place and build the temple of YHWH. It is he who will build the temple of YHWH, and he will be clothed with majesty and will sit and rule on his throne. And he will be a priest on his throne. And there will be harmony between the two.'

HIS SACRIFICIAL DEATH: Isaiah 53:5-8 "But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon Him, and by his wounds we are healed. We all like sheep have gone astray, each of us has turned to his own way and YHWH has laid upon him the iniquity of us all. For he was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgression of my people he was stricken."

BEARER OF THE NEW COVENANT: Jeremiah 31:31-34 "The time is coming," declares YHWH, "When I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah. It will not be like the covenant I made with their forefathers when I took them by the hand to lead them out of Egypt, because they broke My covenant, though I was a husband to them," declares YHWH. "This is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after that time."

declares YHWH. "I will put My law in their minds and write it on their hearts. I will be their GOD, and they will be My people. No longer will a man teach his neighbour, or a man his brother, saying, 'Know YHWH,' because they will all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest," declares YHWH. "For I will forgive their wickedness and will remember their sins no more."

Some of the prophecies speak of the Messiah with no indication of His two-fold commission. First, to be the suffering servant, who will die for the people and at His return, He will be the mighty Judge and Eternal King of the Universe. The Jewish people could not comprehend this paradox, for if He died how could He also reign? These seemingly dual roles were interpreted by the sages. They came to the conclusion that indeed there must be two Messiahs; Ben Joseph, [son of Joseph] who would suffer for our atonement by shedding His blood, and Messiah Ben David, [son of David] who would reign as King and be the mighty Judge of Israel.

Having rejected Yahshua as the suffering Servant [Ben Joseph], it was confusing to understand how this two-fold office would be achieved. Even so, before Yahshua was revealed, a mystery surrounded the actual nature of the Messiah. The Bible explained His two coming's, but they were written in veiled language. At the end of this age when He returns, He will usher in the Messianic Kingdom. This time, He will come as the righteous King, the Lion from the tribe of Judah, the Judge bringing forth justice and truth. There are not two Messiahs, but one who comes twice to fulfil both offices. **THE LION AND THE LAMB!** 

# Rabbi Ramban's Quote

"I believe with perfect faith in the coming of the Moshiach, and though he tarries, I will wait daily for his coming."

"This is an interesting article of the faith of the Hebrew people's expectation of the coming of the Messiah. Even so, which Moshiach are the Jewish people expecting? It is written that the Moshiach ben Yosef descendant of King David would be born in Beit Lehem and would give his life for the sins of men and officiate as the High Priest. Moshiah would come to Zion to turn the transgressions in Jacob. It is understood that he would be killed and pave the way for the King Messiah ben David! Therefore, are the Jewish people waiting for the King Messiah who will appear from heaven with all his angles or Melakim; and deliver Israel from their foes and judge the nations? This Moshicah will reign as King on his throne and rule over the nations of the world. Let us discern; has the Moshiach ben Yosef already come, and is he the one who we are anticipating, will he come first of will it be ben David the reigning King? Let us study further!

## Isaiah59:20-21 - YOMA86B,(pg426)

And the (kinsman-Ga"al) Redeemer will come to Zion and to them that turn from transgression in Jacob, says Adonai. "As for Me," says Adonai, this is My Covenant with them, My Spirit who is upon you, and My words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your descendants, nor from the mouth of your descendants," says Adonai, "from this time and forevermore."

It is acknowledged and documented that the Rabbinic teachers confirm the belief that the Messiah will come to Zion. Throughout the Torah, there are numerous indications concerning the mystery of the coming of Moshiach, his commission and his destiny. This particular study is a symbolic Messianic foreshadowing or sod (hidden meaning) which compares the life of Joseph of Egypt"s fame recounted in the book of Genesis, and that of another Jew of great renown. With

biblical scholarship, what emerges is a remarkable similarity between the life experiences of these two Hebrew men. If you will, a hidden mystery is unveiled and we would affirm that God has not annulled the destiny spoken to Yosef by the Patriarch Jacob, who was renamed Israel, and he became the father of the twelve tribes.

# RABBI'S QUOTE: Pesikta Rabbasi 35 Yalkut Shimoni (pg172)

"Adonai informed Moshiach; The transgressions of the Jewish people will place you in an iron yoke. You will be like a blind calf, the yoke will choke you and your tongue will stick to the roof of your mouth, do you want all this suffering? Moshiach said, "Master of the universe I accept this pain with great joy in order that no Jew is lost. Am I not flesh and blood?" Adonai spoke Efrayim My righteous Moshiach you accepted this task at creation, now your pain will resemble My pain."

Note: that the Rabbi"s agree that the Moshiach was with GOD Almighty at the beginning of creation. Both kingdoms of the House of Judah and the House of Joseph often known as Ephraim, transgressed the Torah. Even so, GOD is faithful to fulfil His Covenant promises to all the tribes of Israel whom He called after His Name and has set His love upon them! To Joseph it was prophesied that he would become a multitude of nations, the families' Priest, and to Judah was given the Sovereign Reign over the Kingdom.

**Hosea 6:3** "Let us acknowledge YHWH; let us press on to acknowledge him. As surely as the sun rises, **he will appear; he will come to us like the winter rains, like the spring rains that water the earth."** 

His appearance at separate times is symbolized by the agricultural 'seasons,' which tie in with the Feasts of YHWH. The long wait between the winter and spring feasts (Mo'edim) is reflected in the lengthy months between the Summer and Autumn feasts. Sowing and harvesting, early rains and latter-day rains.

Hosea 3:4-5 "The children of Israel shall abide many days without king or prince, without sacrifice or sacred stones, without ephod or teraphim. Afterwards, the children of Israel will return and seek the YHWH their GOD and David their king. They will come trembling to YHWH and to his blessings in the last days."

The first portion of this prophecy has been fulfilled. The Hebrew Nation has indeed been without a King or Priest and without the ability to sacrifice on the Temple altar. They have lived without the High Priestly Office. This situation has continued for almost 2000 years. Note the change in the scripture above in Verse 5, after [2,000 years] the Israelites would return [to Israel] and seek the descendant of David their King [referring to Messiah], as King David had died centuries before. The lost tribes are being gathered to their land yet await the second portion of this verse to be fulfilled. The Israelite tribes will come trembling to YHWH their ELOHIM and into his blessings IN THE LAST DAYS. With anticipation we wait for this final part of their destiny to be fulfilled that the nation of Israel may truly become a Kingdom of Priests and a holy nation as YHWH originally intended.

### THE ETERNAL THRONE OF MESSIAH

Confirmation can be found throughout the Word of YHWH, of the awesome mantle that is placed on the shoulders of the Messiah. His office and authority are foretold. The Anointed one would have to fulfil all that the prophets had spoken of Him to qualify as the true Messiah.

**ETERNAL THRONE**: Psalm 89:35-37 "Once have I sworn by my holiness and I will not lie to David - that his line will continue forever and **His throne endure before me like the sun**; it will be established forever like the moon, the faithful witness in the sky."

ETERNAL KING ON DAVID'S THRONE: Jeremiah 30:9 "Instead, they will serve YHWH their GOD and David their king, whom I will raise up for them."

<u>A PROMISE TO JESSE FULFILLED</u>: Isaiah 11:1 "A shoot will come up from the **stump of Jesse**; from his roots a Branch will bear fruit."

HIS KINGDOM WILL ENDURE: 2 Samuel 7:11 "And have done ever since the time I appointed leaders over My people Israel. I will also give you rest from all your enemies. "YHWH declares to you that HE himself will establish a house for you: 16 Your house and your kingdom shall endure forever before Me; your throne shall be established forever."

HE IS YHWH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS: Jeremiah 23:5-6 "The days are coming," declares YHHW, "when I will raise up to David a righteous Branch, a King who will reign wisely and do what is just and right in the land. In his days Judah will be saved and Israel will live in safety. This is the name by which he will be called: YHWH Our Righteousness."

<u>MESSIAH'S BIRTH PLACE</u>: Micah 5:2 "But you, **Bethlehem Ephrathah**, though you are small among the clans of Judah, out of you will come for me one who will be ruler over Israel, whose origins are from old, from ancient times."

Bethlehem was the town where King David was born and shepherded his father's flocks. It was also the city that bred the sacrificial lambs for slaughter. Yahshua, who was also born in Bethlehem, was raised up as YHWH's Lamb for the sacrifice in Jerusalem. He followed in David's footsteps, also shepherding the flock of humanity for His Heavenly Father. Yahshua, the Jewish Rabbi, taught in the Holy Temple as did the priests. His family could trace their genealogy back to King David, therefore to Abraham and back to Adam. His ancestry came through His foster-father and His mother Miriam [Mary]. The authenticity of their genealogies was found in the Temple archives. The writings of Matthew and Luke endorse Yahshua to be a descendant of King David.

In Jerusalem at that time many Jews cried out when they saw Yahshua coming. 'O Son of David', for they knew Him to be of that royal lineage. He was born of woman, as the Son of man, taking on flesh to die as our substitute. Yet He was also the Son of YHWH, who imparted to us the divine Holy Spirit of life. He was both Son of YHWH and Son of man! No one since the destruction of the Temple in 70CE could ever prove himself to be the Messiah. When the Temple

was destroyed all the records were lost. Only Yahshua could rightfully prove His true lineage descending through the generations to the royal line of David.

# YHWH SPEAKS OF A COMPANION WHOM HE ACKNOWLEDGES AS HIS SON

<u>OUR IMAGE REFERRING TO MESSIAH:</u> Genesis 1:26 Then YHWH said, "Let us make man in our image, according to our likeness."

**SON OF YHWH, IS GIVEN ALL AUTHORITY:** *Isaiah 9:6-7* "For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. He will be called Wonderful Counsellor, Mighty YHWH, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the Lord Almighty will accomplish this."

YHWH QUESTIONS IF WE KNOW THE NAME OF HIS SON: Proverbs 30:4 'Who has gone up to heaven and come down? Who has gathered up the wind in the hollow of his hands? Who has wrapped up the waters in his cloak? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and the name of his son? Tell me if you know!

THE VIRGIN BIRTH A SIGN OF THE MESSIAH: Isaiah 7:13-14 Then Isaiah said, "Hear now you house of David! Is it not enough to try the patience of men? Will you try the patience of my YHWH also? Therefore YHWH himself will give you a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel."

**SON OF MAN GIVEN AUTHORITY: Daniel 7:13-14** "In my vision at night I looked, and there before me was one like a son of man, coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was led into his presence. He was given authority, glory and sovereign power; all peoples, nations and men of every language worshipped him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed."

YHWH TELLS THE MESSIAH, YOU ARE MY SON: Psalm 2:6-8,11-12 "I have installed my King on Zion, my holy hill. I will proclaim the decree of EL SHADDAI: He said to me, "You are My Son; today I have become your Father. Ask of Me, and I will make the nations your inheritance, the ends of the earth your possession. Serve YHWH with fear and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, least He be angry, and you perish in the way. When His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him. [Referring to the Messiah]

**Psalm 8:4** 'What is man that you are mindful of him, the son of man that you care for him?"

For the most part, the Jewish people do not believe that YHWH has a Son. The majority do not read the Bible personally for themselves, most accept the interpretations from the Rabbis and sages who are given the task of teaching the Tanakh [The Hebrew Bible]. Ironically, the sages

interpret the Bible with widely differing views. Therefore the misunderstanding of passages can lead to wrong beliefs. As we can see from the above Biblical writings, they speak often of the Son of YHWH who was born of man, one who walked and dwelt with us in the flesh. He is not only the Son of man, but also the Son of YHWH, Emmanuel - YHWH with us! This is a truth yet to be accepted by the Jewish people. The following proverb is speaking of wisdom. But if you 'see the mystery' might it not also be applied to the Messiah who was with YHWH in the beginning and is seated on His right hand.

# THIS SCRIPTURE DECLARES PLAINLY THAT YAHSHUA WAS WITH HIS FATHER YHWH AT THE BEGINNING OF TIME

Proverbs 8:22-31-36 "YHWH brought me forth as the first of his works, before his deed of old; I was appointed from eternity, from the beginning, before the world began, when there were no oceans. I was given birth before the mountains were settled in place, before the hills, I was given birth, before he made the earth or its fields or any of the dust of the world. I was there when he set the heavens in place, when he marked out the horizon on the face of the deep, when he established the clouds above and fixed securely the fountains of the deep, when he gave the sea its boundary so that the waters would not overstep his command, and when he marked out the foundations of the earth. Then I was the craftsman at his side. I was filled with delight day after day, rejoicing always in his presence, rejoicing in his whole world and delighting in mankind. 35, Whoever finds me, [the one YHWH] sent] finds life and receives favour from the Lord. But whoever fails to find me [Messiah of YHWH] harms himself, all who hate me love death".

# THE MISSION OF THE MESSIAH WAS TO EXTEND SALVATION TO THE GENTILE NATIONS

The Hebrew Scriptures very clearly show that The Messiah was also to be the bearer of reconciliation and salvation for all nations. This fulfilled the prophecy that through Abraham's seed, all nations on earth would be blessed. Redemption was not exclusively for the Household of Israel, but for all humanity whom YHWH had created in His likeness. The work of Messiah was to reconcile man back to YHWH, and to reveal the one true GOD of Israel to the pagan world. Most Jews today do not believe in Yahshua's Messianic claim, they have been blinded, as the prophecies foretold.

The problem is exacerbated, as most people are not encouraged to study the whole Word of YHWH for themselves. This is true for many religions! They leave the study and interpretation to Rabbis, Priests, Pastors and scholars. Much Biblical study is often confined to a selected doctrine or viewed from a religious mindset; which is often endorsed by a particular religious persuasion or denomination. In many cases it does not encompass the truth discerned from the entire Holy Bible. Some books of the Bible are ignored, whilst the entire New Covenant for the Jews has been forbidden by most Rabbis. It is also true that in the Church often the 'Old' Covenant is misunderstood, believing that the Jewish teachings are not relevant to Gentile believers. Or more pointedly, many only claim the Scriptures pleasing to them, whilst rejecting the hard correction and chastening scriptures.

Some Christian denominations have been led astray by rejecting the Hebraic source of their faith as being grafted into the Commonwealth of Israel, as have the Jews, where they have rejected Yahshua as their Messiah the son of man. Truth and reconciliation need to be restored between these two major religions, for they are members of the same household.

**Ephesians 2:14-16.** "For He himself is our peace, who has made the two one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility, by abolishing in His flesh the law with its commandments and regulations. **His purpose was to create in Himself one new man out of two,** thus making peace, and in this one body, to reconcile both to YHWH through the cross by which He put to death their hostility."

# ARE THE LOST TRIBES OF ISRAEL SCATTERED AMONGST THE GENTILES?

**Isaiah 9:1,2** "But in the future he will honour **Galilee of the Gentiles,** by the way of the sea, along the Jordan - The people walking in darkness have seen a great light;"

**Isaiah 11:10** "In that day the **Root of Jesse** will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations [Gentiles] will rally to him, and his place of rest will be glorious."

**Isaiah 42:1** "Here is **My servant,** whom I uphold, My chosen one in whom I delight; I will put My Spirit on him and **he will bring justice to the nations.**' [Gentiles]

**Isaiah 42:6** "I will keep you and make you to be a covenant for the people and **a light for the Gentiles.**"

**Isaiah 49:6** "I will make you also a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring My salvation to the ends of the earth."

**Isaiah 55:3-5** "I will make an everlasting covenant with you, my unfailing kindness promised to David. See I have made him a witness to the peoples, a leader and commander of the peoples. Surely you will summon nations you know not and nations that do not know you will hasten to you..."

Isaiah 56:7 "For My house will be called a house of prayer for all nations."

**Zechariah 2:11 "Many nations will be joined with Messiah in that day** and will become my people. I will live among you and you will know that El Shaddai has sent me to you."

Jeremiah 32:27 "I Am YHWH, the GOD of all mankind."

**Amos 9:11** "In that day I will restore David's fallen tent. I will repair its broken places, restore its ruins, and build it as it used to be, so that they may possess the remnant of **Edom and all the nations that bear My name,"** declares YHWH, who will do these things."

The Hebrew people were destined to be a light to the nations. Every nation on earth has heard of the Jewish Rabbi Yahshua who has revealed the Kingdom of YHWH. He is a bearer of truth

and has given glory to the Almighty. He received no praise rather He humbled Himself, directing worship and praise to YHWH alone. If He were an impostor, His cause would have dissolved into oblivion in a short time. Yet there is not a nation on earth that does not know who He is. He turns the hearts of the children to restore their focus on the GOD of Israel. Yahshua has succeeded in His mission and has made known the Jewish Bible and the GOD of Israel throughout all the nations, proclaiming The One True GOD of Heaven and earth. The great Rabbi Gamaliel gave a speech almost 2000 years ago, when he addressed the Sanhedrin. Through his words he inadvertently confirmed Yahshua's claim. Let us read what he had to say:-

Acts 5:35,39 "Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, what you intend to do these men. If their purpose or activity is of human origin, it will fail. But if it is from YHWH, you will not be able to stop these men; you will only find yourselves fighting against YHWH."

People down through the centuries from many faiths, have claimed to be the saviour of mankind, or their followers have made that assumption. These individuals were not the Messiah as their teachings did not go out into all the nations' crossing over to all faiths, creeds and cultures of the world. These impostors did not reconcile the world back to the GOD of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, but rather had a cult following. Only Yahshua has bridged that great divide and reconciled nations into the Covenants of Israel, for those who accept His blood as their atonement. One solitary life of a Jewish Rabbi, a Prophet and Messiah has transformed mankind. His name has been made great throughout the world.

The Christians focus on the deliverance from the corruption of the world system of sin, whilst the Jews focus on the blood of the Passover lamb and deliverance out of Egypt, a corrupt place of bondage and sin. Both are connected by the shed blood of the Hebrew saviour. Firstly, Moses came in the flesh, then Yahshua in the Spirit. One cannot help but be touched by His loving actions and the laws of The Almighty, He brought down to earth for the sake of men! He proclaimed, "This is the way, walk ye in it!" If the Jewish people had received their Messiah, then there could have been a possibility that salvation was confined to a small band of Semite people living in a tiny Middle Eastern nation called Israel. All other cultures and peoples in hundreds of lands of the earth might not have had the opportunity to receive forgiveness of sin and eternal life. YHWH had declared in His Word that the Jewish Messiah would die for all humanity. The good news of YHWH's salvation was to go to the ends of the earth. First to the Jew and then to the Gentiles from the nations!

The Gentiles have been given almost the same time span as the Hebrews. From Abraham to the birth of Yahshua the Messiah was a period for the Jews. The Gentiles have been given a similar time span, from Yahshua until today. Now 2000 years have passed and the time has come that we should unite as one under the banner of the YHWH of Israel and His Messiah! When the Gentile times have been fulfilled, YHWH will again take up His dealings with His ancient people, the remnant, which will constitute all Israel. Then He will restore them to Himself as promised. The Jewish people redeemed and blessed abundantly will be a source of great blessing throughout all the earth as they fulfil their destiny!

The only person who completely fulfilled all the righteous requirements of The *Torah* and Tanakh [Hebrew Bible] is Yahshua. He claimed to be the Messiah - Son of YHWH. So the question must be resolved! Many believe Him to be a 'good' and YHWH-fearing man who preached love and forgiveness in His very actions; others would call Him a prophet. A prophet who was a liar is unthinkable! If one does not accept His claim, then in fact one is saying that He is a liar.

There is no justification for this humanistic thinking, for He declared that He Himself is the only begotten Son of YHWH. Is Yahshua who he claimed to be? Or is He an impostor having deceived millions of people for almost 2000 years? It cannot be true both ways. It is impossible for a person to be a good and righteous man, even a prophet, and also be a liar of the greatest degree. He is either the Messiah or an impostor! On the wooden stake in Jerusalem He died with a man on either side of Him. On one side a man who disbelieved and mocked Him, on the other side a man who proclaimed His innocence. To him, Yahshua spoke the words of everlasting life. The other, an unbeliever would by his own words condemn himself. These two men, a believer and a non-believer were representative of all humanity. To the believers He said, "I tell you the truth, today you will be with me in paradise." [Luke 23:43].

Mark 14:61-62. "Again the high priest asked him, "Are you the [Messiah], the Son of the Blessed One?" "I am," said Yahshua. "And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming on the clouds of heaven."

Yahshua humbled Himself living a selfless life, denying His own personal needs to serve His people. He not only proclaimed that YHWH was His Father but performed miracles as a witness that the Spirit of his Father was operating within Him. Surely they would recognize that He was the Anointed One. Yahshua proclaimed the YHWH of Israel as being the only true YHWH whom one should worship. He never encouraged the people to worship Himself, but always directed worship toward YHWH. He denied Himself concessions, fearlessly speaking truth from the prophets and Torah. This was done at great personal cost to Himself culminating in a prolonged and excruciating death.

With His last breath, He prayed for the forgiveness of those who were responsible, trusting in the YHWH of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, even to His agonizing end. When the nails were hammered into His flesh, surely the excruciating pain would have caused an phony to deny His claim to be The Messiah, King of the Jews. An impostor would have come down off the tree to save Himself. Yet, had He yielded to the last temptation put to Him the way of salvation for mankind may have been closed forever. "Come down from the cross, if you are the Son of YHWH!" [Matthew 27:40], Right up to the end, He did not turn away from His destiny, thereby proving Himself to be the perfected Passover offering, the spotless Lamb of YHWH. His sacrifice was declared acceptable by YHWH who raised Him from the dead, seating Him at His own right hand.

# AT YAHSHUA'S DEATH ~ OVER 20 PROPHECIES WERE FULFILLED IN 24 HOURS

The purpose of these events was that we would know for certain and believe in the Anointed One whom YHWH sent to us! This exceptional day has been recorded in history and has been celebrated for almost 2000 years. This unique day in our history was the very same day that Yahshua died in Jerusalem. The probability of these events happening by chance is astronomical. In the Bible YHWH communicated to mankind through the prophets who revealed all that YHWH had spoken to them. Their utterings not only gave warnings to the people, but also foretold future events. This way of communication was not only to give people hope or to reprove them, but to provide solid and convincing proof to an unbelieving world that the Word of YHWH is faithful and true. Today, we are witnessing many predicted events coming to pass that were written about, thousands of years ago.

#### Prophecy: MESSIAH FORETOLD AS THE LAMB OF YHWH:

**Isaiah 53:7** He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led **like a lamb to the slaughter,** and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.

Fulfilled: John 1:29 The next day John saw Yahshua coming towards him and said,

"Look, the Lamb of YHWH, who takes away the sin of the world!"

# Prophecy: <u>MESSIAH TO DIE FOR THE ATONEMENT OF MANKIND</u>:

**Daniel 9:24,26** Seventy sevens are decreed for your people and your holy city to finish **transgression**, **to put an end to sin, to atone for the wickedness**, to bring in everlasting righteousness. After the sixty-two 'sevens,' the Anointed One will be cut off and will have nothing.

**Fulfilled: John 11:49-52** Then one of them, named Caiaphas, who was the high priest that

year; spoke up, "You know nothing at all! You do not realize that it is better for you that one man die for the people than the whole nation perish." He did not say this on his own, but as high priest, that year he prophesied that Yahshua would die for that nation, but not for that nation only, but also He should gather together

in one the children of YHWH that were scattered abroad."

#### Prophecy: THE BETRAYAL BY HIS FRIENDS:

**Psalm 41:9** Even my close friend, whom I **trusted, he who shared my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.** 

Fulfilled: Mark 14:10 Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to

**betray Yahshua** to them. **17-20** When evening came, Yahshua arrived with the twelve. While they were reclining at the table eating, He said, "I tell you the truth, one of you will betray me - one who is eating with me." They were saddened, and one by one they said to Him, "Surely not I?" "It is one of the twelve," He said

, "One who dips bread into the bowl with Me".

### Prophecy: PRICE PAID FOR BETRAYING MESSIAH:

**Zechariah 11:12** I told them, "If you think it best, give me my pay; but if not, keep it. "**So they paid me thirty pieces of silver.** 

**Fulfilled:** *Matthew 26:14-15* The one of the twelve - the one called Judas Iscariot - went to

the chief priests and asked, "What are you willing to give me if I hand him over to

you?" So they counted out for him thirty silver coins.

### Prophecy: WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO THE BLOOD MONEY?

**Zechariah 11:13** And YHWH said to me, "Throw it to the potter"- the handsome price at which they priced me! **So I took the thirty pieces of silver** and threw them into the house of YHWH, to the potter.

Fulfilled:

**Matthew 27:5-7** So Judas threw the money into the temple and left. Then he went away and hanged himself. The chief priests picked up the coins and said, "It is against the law to put this into the treasury, since it is blood money." **So they decided to use the money to buy the potter's field** as a burial place for foreigners.

Prophecy: MESSIAH OF ISRAEL WOULD BE SMITTEN:

**Zechariah 13:7** "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, against the man who is close to me." Declares El Shaddai. "Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered."

Fulfilled: Matthew 26:31 Then Yahshua told them, "This very night you will all fall away

on account of me, for it is written: "I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of

the flock will be scattered."

Prophecy: MESSIAH WOULD NOT OPEN HIS MOUTH:

**Isaiah 53:7** He was oppressed and afflicted, **yet he did not open his mouth;** he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent,

so he did not open his mouth.

**Fulfilled:** *Matthew 27:13-14* Then Pilate asked Him, "Don't you hear how many things they

are accusing you of?" But Yahshua made no reply, not even to a single charge

to the great amazement of the governor.

Prophecy: THE SACRIFICIAL DEATH OF THE MESSIAH:

**Isaiah 53:12** Because he poured out his life unto death and was numbered with the transgressors. For He bore the sin of many and made intercession for

the transgressors.

Fulfilled: John 19:16 Finally Pilate handed him over to them to be crucified.

Prophecy: <u>MESSIAH WAS DESTINED TO BE SCOURGED</u>:

Isaiah 50:6 'I offered my back to those who beat me, my cheeks to those who

pulled out my beard; I did not hide my face from mocking and spitting.'

Fulfilled: Matthew 27:26 But he had Yahshua flogged, and handed him over to be

crucified.

Matthew 27:30 They spat on him and took the staff and struck him on the head

again and again.

Prophecy: <u>MESSIAH WOULD CRY OUT WITH THIRST</u>:

**Psalm 69:3** I am worn out calling for help; my throat is parched.

Fulfilled: John 19:28 Later, knowing that all was now completed, and so that the Scripture

would be fulfilled. Yahshua said, "I am thirsty."

Prophecy: MESSIAH IS GIVEN VINEGAR FOR DRINK:

**Psalm 69:21** They put gall in my food and gave me vinegar for my thirst.

Fulfilled: John 19:29 A jar of wine vinegar was there, so they soaked a sponge in it and

put the sponge on as a stalk of the hyssop plant and lifted it to Yahshua' lips.

Prophecy: THE MESSIAH WOULD BE STARED UPON:

Psalm 22:17 People stare and gloat over me.

Fulfilled: Matthew 27:36 And sitting down, they kept watch over him there.

Prophecy: MESSIAH MOCKED, HATED BY THE CROWD:

Psalm 22:7,8 All who see me mock me; they hurl insults, shaking their

heads: "He trusts YHWH; let YHWH rescue him. Let him deliver him, since he

delights in him."

Fulfilled: Matthew 27:41-43 In the same way the chief priests, the teachers of the law and

the elders mocked him. "He saved others," they said "but he can't save himself! He's the king of Israel! Let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in him. He trusts in YHWH. Let YHWH rescue him now if he wants him, for he

said. 'I am the Son of YHWH.'

Prophecy: <u>THE MESSIAH'S HANDS AND FEET PIERCED</u>:

Psalm 22:16 Dogs have surrounded me; a band of evil men has encircled me,

they have pierced my hands and my feet.

Fulfilled: Mark 15:24 And they crucified Him. [Piercing His hands and His feet].

Prophecy: THE PIERCING OF THE BODY OF THE MESSIAH:

**Zechariah 12:10** "And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. **They will look upon me, the one** 

that they have pierced, and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only

child and grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for a firstborn son."

Fulfilled: John 19:34 Instead, one of the soldiers pierced Yahshua side with a spear,

bringing a sudden flow of blood and water.

Prophecy: YAHSHUA CRIED OUT THE IDENTICAL WORDS AS KING DAVID:

Psalm 22:1 "My GOD, my GOD, why have you forsaken me?"

Fulfilled: Matthew 27:46 About the ninth hour Yahshua cried out in a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi,

lama sabachthani?"

Prophecy: THE TRIUMPHANT CRY OF THE MESSIAH:

Psalm 22:31 They will proclaim his righteousness to a people yet unborn - for he

has done it. [It is finished].

Fulfilled: John 19:30 'When he had received the drink, Yahshua said, "It is finished."

With that, he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.'

Prophecy: THE DIVIDING OF MESSIAH'S GARMENTS:

Psalm 22:18 "They divide my garments among them and cast lots for my

clothing."

Fulfilled: John 19:24 "Let's not tear it, they said to one another. Let's decide by lot who

will get it."

Prophecy: MESSIAH - PASSOVER LAMB, HIS BONES UNBROKEN:

Exodus 12:46 "It must be eaten inside one house; take none of the meat outside

the house. Do not break any of the bones.

Fulfilled: John 19:33 They came to Yahshua and found that he was already dead, they

did not break his legs. John 19:36 These things happened so that the Scripture

would be fulfilled: "Not one of his bones will be broken,"

Prophecy: MESSIAH TO BE OUR PRIESTLY INTERCESSOR:

**Isaiah 53:12** Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong because he poured out his life unto death, and

divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many and made

intercession for the transgressors.

Fulfilled: Hebrews 9:14-15 How much more then, will the blood of The Messiah, who

through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to YHWH, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living GOD. For this reason, Messiah is the mediator of a new covenant, that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance - now that he has died as a

ransom to set them free from the sins committed under the first covenant.

Prophecy: CONSIDERED A SINNER THOUGH HE WAS WITHOUT SIN:

Isaiah 53:9 'He was assigned a grave with the wicked, Isaiah 53:12 Because he

poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors.'

Fulfilled: Luke 23:33 'When they came to the place called The Skull, they crucified him,

along with the criminals, one on his right, the other on his left.'

Prophecy: MESSIAH WOULD TRIUMPH OVER SATAN:

Genesis 3:15 "And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel."

[Speaking of the Messiah, her seed, the seed of King David].

**Fulfilled:** John 12:31-33 "Now is the time for judgement on this world; now the prince of

this world will be driven out. But I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw

all men to myself."

Prophecy: MESSIAH TO BE BURIED IN A RICH MAN'S TOMB:

Isaiah 53:9 He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his

death;

Fulfilled: Matthew 27:57-60 As evening approached, there came a rich man from

**Arimathea, named Joseph**, who had himself become a disciple of Yahshua. **Going to Pilate, he asked for Yahshua' body,** and Pilate ordered that it be given to him. Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and placed it in his

own new tomb that he had cut out of the rock.'

Prophecy: MESSIAH WOULD BE RESURRECTED FROM THE DEAD

Fulfilled: Philippians 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency

of the knowledge of Yahshua my Messiah: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Messiah and be found in him, not having my own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Messiah, the righteousness which is of YHWH by faith: That I may know him, and **the power of his resurrection**, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; If by any means I might

attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

**John 11:25** Yahshua said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me,

though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never

die. Do you believe this?"

Prophecy: MESSIAH IS SEATED AT THE RIGHT HAND OF YHWH ALMIGHTY

Fulfilled: Then He said, "Behold, I have come to do Your will, O Father." He takes away the

first that He may establish the second. <sup>10</sup> By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Yahshua HaMashiach once for all. <sup>11</sup> And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. <sup>12</sup> But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of YHWH, <sup>13</sup> from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. <sup>14</sup> For by one offering He has perfected forever

those who are being sanctified.

Prophecy: MESSIAH IS RETURNING TO BRING JUDGEMENT UPON THE WICKED

**Fulfilled: Hebrews 9:26-28** He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation

of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put

away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. <sup>27</sup> And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, <sup>28</sup> so Messiah was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation.

Prophecy: MESSIAH WILL BRING FORTH THE EVERLASTING KINGDOM

Fulfilled: Mathew 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven:

and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **Son of** man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together

his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."

Time is short; for the Messiah will come soon and restore the kingdom of Israel and He will reign as King over all the earth.

**Zechariah 8:22-23** "And many peoples and powerful nations will come to Jerusalem to seek the El Shaddai and entreat Him." This is what El Shaddai says: "In those days <u>ten men</u> from all languages and nations will take **firm hold of one Jew by the hem** of his robe [prayer shawl] and say, 'Let us go with you, because <u>we have heard that YHWH is with you</u>."

**Hosea 6:1-2** "Come, let us return to YHWH. He has torn us to pieces but he will heal us; he has injured us but he will bind up our wounds. After two days he will revive us; **on the third day** he will restore us that we may live in his presence.

# THE BIBLICAL FESTIVALS OF YHWH

# CHAPTER 6

Festival Passover YAHSHUA'S SACRIFICIAL DEATH

Festival Unleavened bread YAHSHUA'S BURIAL

Festival Firstfruits YAHSHUA'S RESURRECTION

Festival Shavu'ot - Pentecost OUTPOURING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

The Biblical feasts of YHWH are **His appointments in time**, when He would convey His programmed timetable to Israel for the redemption of mankind. These 'feasts' are called mo'edim; which translated means at a fixed time on YHWH's biblical [Lunar] calendar; a place of meeting with Him! In the English understanding the word feast, conveys a joyous time of coming together and eating with our fellows. Even so, the Almighty has His mo'edim or appointed times. YHWH has ordained these appointed times when He will meet with us, and these have been communicated to us in the Biblical book of Leviticus in chapter twenty-three. YHWH has appointed His Holy convocations, which in Hebrew can be translated as a dress rehearsal. These have a unique significance, illustrating the blueprint for the salvation of mankind, which are displayed in the sky. Written in the heavens, He has arrayed the message of salvation in the stars for all to see the gospel story of the redemption of mankind through His Son! The ancient biblical tradition of these festivals demonstrates by way of symbols, the representation of events that will take place in history.

There are seven Holy feasts of the Almighty, and of these it will be proven, that four were fulfilled by Yahshua at His first coming! The Messiah was the fulfilment of YHWH's Divine appointment as the Lamb of YHWH, the final sacrifice for the sin of mankind. The remaining three feasts will be fulfilled at the return of the Messiah, when He comes in glory. He will come as the conquering Messiah, the Lion of Judah, King of Kings and Lord of Lords. He will rule the world in righteousness, reigning from the Eternal throne. We will examine these three latter feasts more closely in the final chapter.

Ancient Hebrew tradition and culture have provided us with great depth, adding a new dimension to our faith, by revelation of these Biblical truths. The problem we have today, is that since the Romans had seized control of YHWH's holy people; they have altered YHWH's ordination of YHWH's appointed times of the Lunar calendar of the moons cycles, which foretells of His prescribed timelines of meeting with His earthly children. History tells us that the pagan Roman Emperors replace these holy convocations with the Solar calendar, which are the feasts of the heathen deities of Sun worship. These feasts being Christmas, said to be the birthday of Nimrod, and Easter which is the glorification of the Queen of heaven; Semiramis/Ishtar, Nimrod's wife. This perversion of YHWH's timeline has blurred the thinking of main stream Christendom to the times and seasons which are YHWH's appointed times - His feasts. This is especially misconstrued when attempting to calculate the escatology of the timing of Messiah and being able to accurately decipherer the end time prophesies. These can only be perceived on YHWH's appointed feasts or Mo'edim on the Lunar calendar, and not of the sun calendar that we have all been unsuspectingly subjected upon us!

### YAHSHUA KEPT THE APPOINTED PASSOVER FEAST

**Luke 22:15,16** 'And he [Yahshua] said to them, "I have eagerly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. For I tell you I will not eat it again, until it finds fulfilment in the kingdom of YHWH."

Yahshua lived His life according to the Torah [Law teachings] and was faithful to His Judaic lineage. However, the Passover feast which Yahshua officiated was changed by the Roman Church wishing to divorce itself of any connection with its Jewish roots. Sadly, this error was inherited by the emerging Protestant Church. The separation from the Hebrew source was damaging, and eventually Easter, which was a festival to honour the pagan goddess Ishtar; also known as the queen of heaven, became one of Rome's replacements for the Almighty's true Biblical ordinances, which are His appointed times; in accordance with the 'Lunar calendar' not the 'SUN' or solar calendar of the YHWHs of the heathens. This came about through the Gentile majority who had been forced by the official Roman 'Church' to replace YHWH's holy convocations' which Yahshua himself observed.

To explain further, Easter, a pagan festival named after the goddess Ishtar/Astarte which is a celebration for the Vernal Equinox, has nothing to do with the resurrection of The Hebrew Messiah. Passover is the true Biblical commemoration of the death of Yahshua, and the festival of first fruits, His resurrection. The Church adopted the new translation 'last supper' to describe the Hebrew ordinance of the feast. It was not the Last Supper he celebrated before he went to be crucified – it was Passover. Yet it does not faithfully convey the true meaning of why Yahshua spent His last evening 'dining' with His disciples.

The message conveyed is one of a condemned man, having his last meal the night before he is executed. This rendering of Scripture is an incorrect interpretation and misses the significant richness of the fulfilment of prophecy. Yahshua ate the Passover with twelve Jewish men, in keeping with the Torah, as His forefathers had done throughout their generations. Yahshua in Himself fulfilled the feast of Passover, being all that is symbolically represented. He observed all the Biblical feasts and was in Himself the very essence of all things. They were not annulled by His coming, as some Christian theologies teach, but rather fulfilled according to the Law of Israel and upheld by Yahshua. The three final feasts are yet to be fulfilled, so all is not completed, yet, these feasts remain relevant for the Church today, because the times of Messiah are written in the heavens and tell of the death and resurrection and the timing of the return of the King of heaven. The solar feasts do not declare Yahshua but are the birthday of the sun deities.

Matthew 5:17-18. "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them, but to fulfil them. I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter [yod] not the least stroke of the pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished."

### THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM

This ordinance was instituted by YHWH that through the shedding of the blood of animals, atonement and forgiveness was made for the sins of Israel according to the Levitical laws. The death of the animal was substituted instead of man having to die himself for his own sin. We understand the insufficiency of these animal sacrifices, as they had to be performed year after year to cleanse the Household of Israel.

When the Israelites departed from Jerusalem returning to their homes, immediately sin was operating once again and sin had to be atoned for year after year. The grace of forgiveness, offered by YHWH by accepting the blood of animals was only temporary. YHWH indicated that there would be a final sacrifice, where the Almighty Himself would provide the atonement for His land and His people. At an appointed time, a once and for all sacrifice acceptable to the Almighty would come, thereby ceasing the necessity of the ritually based sacrificial system. This was not only a sacrifice for sins committed by man, but also for the very sin nature inherited from Adam.

**Deut 32:43** 'Rejoice O nations [Gentiles] with his people, [The Israelites] for he will avenge the blood of his servants, he will take vengeance on his enemies and **make atonement for his land and his people.**'

The final termination of the sacrificial system took place with the destruction of the Temple and the Jewish dispersion by the Roman army. The sacrifices could no longer be performed on the altar in Jerusalem. The Jews attempted to observe the ancient Biblical commands whilst in exile, yet they did so without the benefits of the Temple altar and sacrificial vessels. Therefore, in foreign lands of exile it became most difficult to maintain. After a lengthy passage of time the necessity for blood sacrifices was eventually replaced with the rabbinical emphasis of [mitzvot], the commandment of performing YHWH's Word. The concept of the self-effort of an individual to live a good and selfless life has become one of the aims of many within Judaism and Christianity. Being righteous and caring for one's fellow man is mandatory to keeping the Commandments and thereby fulfilling the Biblical law. Yet this principle for the grounds for justification before YHWH is not Biblically based according to the Scriptural precedence known as the Torah meaning teachings.

The emphasis on good deeds and keeping the commandments is a rabbinical response to the absence of a blood sacrifice. Rejecting Yahshua as their Messiah left the Jewish people without the benefit of the saving blood that provides atonement. The Bible clearly teaches that sinful man cannot possibly pay the debit for his own sin. The prophets had made it quite clear that no one was able to spiritually cleanse himself through his own works. Therefore sin remained! Only blood has been prescribed to redeem us from sin, not our own righteousness nor keeping the law perfectly. It is impossible for any man to keep the whole 613 laws that are Biblically required. Mankind needs its very sin nature dealt with, which is at the core of humanity. This requires a greater cleansing than just of the sins that are committed by us.

Romans 4:9-11-15. 'Is this blessedness only for the circumcised, or also for the uncircumcised? We have been saying that Abraham's faith was credited to him as righteousness. Under what circumstances was it credited? Was it after he was circumcised, or before? It was not after but before! And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of righteousness that he had by faith while he was still uncircumcised. So then he is the father of all who believe but have not been circumcised, in order that righteousness might be credited to them. [These are the Gentiles by faith, who believe in the GOD of Israel, those who bear YHWH's name]. It was not through the law that Abraham and his offspring received the promise that he would be heir to the world, but through the righteousness that comes by faith. For if those who live by the law are heirs, faith has no value and the promise is worthless, because law brings wrath. And where there is no law there is no transgression.'

Salvation comes by the way of our heartfelt cry for deliverance through faith towards the YHWH of Israel and His Anointed Messiah. Not by dutifully keeping the law, [which is impossible]

neither by self-effort attempting to live a righteous life, nor by doing good deeds. YHWH's commandments have not been abolished!

# THE RELEVANCE OF PASSOVER THEN AND NOW

Jews for centuries have been ostracized for remaining steadfast to these Biblical traditions. Jews in the early centuries after Yahshua's death were berated by many for completing this service as laid down in the Torah. Many of their Christian counterparts believed that these traditions were now obsolete under the New Covenant. Nevertheless, Yahshua declared that not a yod [tiniest stroke] of the law would go unfulfilled. YHWH never abolished His appointed times of the feasts of Israel and most assuredly some will be observed in the eternal Kingdom to come, i.e. The Feast of Tabernacles.

How sad it is to realize that millions of Jewish people from every corner of the earth sit down to partake of this sacred feast in obedience to YHWH's commands, yet they have a limited revelation of the blessed Messianic significance of the One who came to save the lost tribes of Israel. Nevertheless, these faithful Jews have adhered to the ordinances laid down for them since the exodus from Egypt some 3,500 years ago. Pray for the Jewish people that they may understand the prophetic truths revealed by way of symbols during these festivals.

The historic Passover recorded in [Ex 12:1-27] tells how the angel of death passed over the land of Egypt striking down the first born of every household. Only those who faithfully obeyed Moses' instruction, by sprinkling the doorposts and lintels of their houses with the blood of an unblemished lamb, were spared from the judgment of YHWH. Those who were obedient sheltered under the sacrificial blood of the Passover Lamb that saved them from the plagues which brought forth death.

# Exodus 12:13 'The blood will be a sign for you on the houses where you are; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you.'

This Passover festival or mo'ed, has been commemorated by the Jewish people since the time of Moses, some 3,500 years ago. From generation to generation even to this day, no matter where in the world Jews dwell, they commemorate this Holy feast which was given as an everlasting ordinance. The Passover is of such importance it is mentioned forty-seven times throughout the Hebrew Scriptures [*Tanak*h] and thirty times in the New Covenant. Referred to a total of seventy-seven times, 7 being the number of perfection, indicates the significance of this major feast of Israel.

It takes place in springtime, in the month of Aviv also called Nisan which are the feasts of YHWH's appointed times on the Lunar Calender. The significance of Passover is the portrayal of YHWH's deliverance from the bondage of slavery, yet it speaks of a far greater deliverance destined for the entire human race. That is a deliverance from sin and death, which is our atonement through the shedding of the blood of the Passover Lamb.

### YAHSHUA IS OUR PASSOVER SACRIFICIAL LAMB

This festival is symbolic of the Messiah who was to come. He would shed His precious blood on the wooden stake, [representing the blood on the wooden door in Egypt] inviting any man, woman or child from any culture or nation, who would accept His atonement. **This is done by applying the blood of Messiah upon the doorposts of our hearts and sheltering from death under His blood.** This act of faith would qualify the believer, delivering the people from the slavery of sin and death, having been purified and reconciled to YHWH, therefore prepared in accordance with *Torah* [The law, teachings] to enter the Promised Land of everlasting life. Passover is one of YHWH's appointed times when He communicated with His people.

Genesis 22:8 Abraham answered, "YHWH himself will provide Himself the lamb for the burnt offering."

Abraham spoke prophetically of the Messiah to come, who would be the final sacrifice."

**Leviticus 17:11** 'For the life of a creature is in the blood, and I have given it to you to make atonement for yourselves on the altar; it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life.'

**Hebrews 9:22** 'In fact, the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.'

# YAHSHUA FULFILLED THE PASSOVER BY HIS PERFECT SACRIFICE

In the [Tanakh] Hebrew Scriptures a perfect description is given of The Messiah to come. He was spoken of as the Lamb of YHWH, who through His death, would redeem mankind from the law of sin and death that had reigned from the time of Adam.

1 Peter 1:18-20 'For you know that it was not with perishable things such as silver or gold that you were redeemed from the empty way of life handed down to you from your forefathers, [refers to the endless rules and traditions, not obedience to the Torah]. But with the precious blood of Messiah, a lamb without blemish or defect. He was chosen before the creation of the world but was revealed in these last times for your sake.'

Hebrews 9:11-14,24-26 "When the Messiah came as high priest of the good things that are already here, he went through the greater and more perfect tabernacle that is not man made, that is to say not a part of this creation. He did not enter by means of the blood of goats and calves, but he entered the Most Holy Place once for all by his own blood having obtained eternal redemption. The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled on those who are ceremonially unclean sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean. How much more then, will the blood of the Messiah, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to YHWH, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living GOD. For Messiah did not enters a manmade sanctuary that was only a copy of the true one, he entered heaven itself, now to appear for us in YHWHs presence. Nor did he enter heaven to offer himself again and again, the way the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood that is not his own. Then Messiah would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world. But now he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself."

Revelation 5:9-12 And they sang a new song: "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men for YHWH from every tribe and language and people and nation. In a loud voice they sang: "Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honour and glory and praise!"

# HEBREW OBSERVANCE THE TESTING OF THE SPOTLESS LAMB

In accordance with Biblical commands the Israelites set aside a year-old lamb, chosen on the 10th day of the month as the Passover lamb. It was observed carefully for four days, to make sure it had no blemish, i.e. no defects - pure.

Yahshua rode into the city of Jerusalem on a donkey on the 10th day of Nisan, in fulfilment of the prophetic Scripture of **Zechariah 9:9** 'Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, Daughter of Jerusalem! **See, your king comes to you, righteous and having salvation, gentle and riding on a colt, the foal of a donkey.**'

Yahshua was observed and tested by the authorities for four days. At the corresponding time the Jews were testing the Passover lambs to prove its perfection, Yahshua, the Lamb of YHWH, was also being tested to be proved an acceptable offering for sin at this precise appointed time. The Pharisees posed questions to Him as they heard Him teach in the Temple. The Roman authority examined Yahshua and found no fault, concluding that He was innocent, i.e. without sin. This inspection and declaration of His purity qualified Him to be the spotless Passover Lamb for the sacrifice, which had been predestined from the foundation of the earth. Yahshua is our true Passover sacrifice.

### PROPHECY FULFILLED

Luke 23:13,15. 'Pilate called together the chief priests, the rulers and the people, and said to them, "You brought me this man as one who was inciting the people to rebellion. I have examined him in your presence and have found no basis for your charges against him. As you can see, he has done nothing to deserve death."

### THE PASSOVER LAMB

The condition of the Pascal lamb [lamb which was eaten] was that none of its bones should be broken.

**PROPHECY:** Exodus 12:46 "It must be eaten inside one house; take none of the meat outside the house. Do not break any of its bones."

**FULFILLMENT:** John 19: 31 Therefore, because it was the Preparation Day, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. 32 Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him. 33 But when they came to Yahshua and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs.

This took place after the first three stars became visible thus beginning the 15th of Nisan. At that same time according to tradition when the priests of Israel were sacrificing the animal, the Messiah Himself was being prepared as a substitute offering for the sin of humanity. For a moment in time YHWH who is Holy could not look upon the sin of mankind that had infused into the body of Yahshua as He hung upon the wooden crucifixion stake. When they took down His body it was reported that He was unrecognizable. The disfigured state His body had been reduced to; was a direct consequence of the sin of mankind that He took upon Himself. This event was foretold by the Prophet Isaiah.

Matthew 27:45,46. "From the sixth hour until the ninth hour darkness came over all the land. About the ninth hour Yahshua cried out in a loud voice "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" Which means, "My GOD, My GOD, why have you forsaken me?"

### THE APPOINTED FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD

The Feast of Unleavened Bread is the first appointment in the year designated by Yahweh our God to meet with Him in a holy convocation. The festival extends over seven days with the first and the last days being high Sabbaths in which no work is done and commences by the Passover memorial.

Leviticus 23:6-8 "On the fifteenth day of that month of the Lord's Feast of Unleavened Bread begins; for seven days you must eat bread made without yeast. On the first day hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work. For seven days present an offering made to the Lord by fire. And on the seventh day hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work."

This feast was upheld by the Israelites throughout their turbulent history. We can read accounts of this fact when King Hezekiah kept the feast of unleavened bread. **2 Chronicles 30:23.** Also in the days of the prophet Ezra, it is recorded he too obeyed the command to keep this feast. Ezekiel 45:21 confirms that the children of Israel were observing the feast of Passover and Unleavened Bread during those times.

# THE SINLESS BODY OF YAHSHUA FULFILS THE FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD

#### **SPOKEN AT PASSOVER**

John 6:32 Yahshua said to them, "I tell you the truth, it is not Moses who has given you the bread from heaven, but it is my Father who gives you the true bread from heaven. 35, then Yahshua declared, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty."

This verse is the key to understanding the rest of the passage in relation to eating and drinking. Yahshua was born in Beit Lechem, the house of bread. This fact supports His future destiny as the bread of life. Yahshua used the example of the broken unleavened bread as a metaphor for what would happen to His physical body.

**Luke 22:19** "And he took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, **"This is my body given for you; do this in remembrance of me."** [This is referring to the Passover and the bread and wine].

John 6:48-51,63, [Yahshua said] "I am the bread of life, your forefathers ate the manna in the desert but they died, but there is the bread that comes down from heaven, which a man may eat and not die. I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If a man eats of this bread, he will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." 63, the Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and they are life."

# SYMBOLIC EMBLEMS OF THE PASSOVER MEAL [SEDER]

There are several key elements used at a traditional Jewish Passover meal [Seder]. One is the lamb shank bone, and bitter herbs, the matzah bread, and 4 cups of wine. The Jewish people whilst in exile throughout the nations continued to observe the Passover feast according to Biblical tradition adhering to YHWH's ordinance. Many Messianic Jews [those who have accepted Yahshua as their Messiah] today steadfastly uphold this feast but with a new revelation of the true significance of the Passover.

These feasts of YHWH were also meant to be kept by the Church. Today we need to restore all that has been lost throughout the ages. In Israel today, before the Passover is celebrated, work is undertaken to repair bridges and clear obstacles from roads, the tombs are whitewashed so that no one would become unclean from contact with them. Purification is put into effect, so that as many as possible can partake of the festival. In the week leading up to this festival, Jews throughout the nations prepare their homes by cleansing them of any leaven such as yeast, or products that contain it. This is done with great joy as the festival approaches. All pans and dishes must be scalded with hot water.

Once all is clean, the children become involved in the activity being allowed to hide some crumbs of bread in the house. When the father comes home he must examine the house and declare it cleansed of all leaven. In his search he discovers the crumbs and they are thrown away so the house can be pronounced approved. A benediction is recited and the family is ready to commence the days of Passover and the feast of unleavened bread, where only Matzah [unleavened bread] may be eaten. In ancient times the leavening agent was sour fermented dough. It is easy to understand why leaven was the symbol of corruption or sin! Rabbi Shaul [Paul] speaks strongly about immoral behaviour that contaminates and corrupts the whole body of believers and must be dealt with. Just as false teaching and sin can corrupt a whole fellowship if left unchecked, so it is that sin can corrupt the whole body of a person, which has now under the new Covenant become the temple of YHWH.'

1 Corinthians 5:6-8 'Your boasting is not good. Don't you know that a little yeast works through the whole batch of dough? Get rid of the old yeast that you may be a new batch without yeast - as you really are. For, Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. Therefore let us keep the Festival, not with the old yeast, the yeast of malice and wickedness but with bread without yeast, the bread of sincerity and truth.'

# The Symbolism of Leaven

- > The leaven of Herod a spirit of worldliness Mark 8:15; 6:14-28
- The leaven of the Pharisees hypocrisy saying and not doing Matthew 16: 6-12; Luke 12: 1
- ➤ The leaven of the Sadducees natural-mindedness Matthew 16: 6-12 Leaven in Corinth sensuality, carnality 1 Corinthians 5: 1-13 Leaven of Galatia legalism Galatians 5:9

"Leaven" is known as "chametz" in Hebrew and it means "sour." In this context, anything which deviates from the truth of the Word, is leaven. We must put out of our lives all that corrupts and mars the image of Messiah in us.

2 Corinthians 7: 1 "Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the sight of YHWH."

### THE MATZAH BREAD IS SYMBOLIC OF THE BODY OF MESSIAH

To be acceptable by Hebrew custom, this unleavened bread called Matzah must be made of finely ground flour mixed with water, flattened under pressure, then pierced, striped and placed in a hot oven before any fermentation can take place. The browning in the oven produces marks like stripes.

#### **HEBREW TRADITION CONCERNING NO LEAVEN**

This special bread [matzah] used in this feast, must not contain any leaven, it is pure like the Messiah Yahshua.

#### **FULFILMENT- NO LEAVEN**

The body of Yahshua is represented by the Matzah bread; He, being the Messiah in whom there was no leaven, i.e. no sin.

**2 Corinthians 5:21** 'YHWH made him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of YHWH.'

**Romans 5:12** 'Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, (Adam), and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned.'

### HEBREW TRADITION OF THE STRIPES ON THE MATZAH BREAD

To qualify for the use on the Passover the unleavened bread is required to have stripes along its length. These burnt stripes are produced during the baking.

#### **FULFILMENT**

Yahshua's body striped with lashes of the whip.

His body received 39 lashes from the whip, which cut into His flesh, leaving stripe marks on His body from the cruel blows. We are able to again observe the symbolic significance of these burnt stripes on the matzah, as they mystically portray the destiny of the Messiah.

John 19:1 Then Pilate took Yahshua and had him flogged.

**Isaiah 53** By his stripes we are healed.

#### **HEBREW TRADITION CONCERNING THE PIERCING**

Furthermore, the Matzah bread had to be pierced according to tradition that it might be acceptable to be used on the Passover.

#### **FULFILMENT**

**Yahshua's body was pierced** by the crown of thorns, the nails of the cross and finally by a Roman spear thrust in His side.

**Psalm 22:16** 'Dogs have surrounded me; a band of evil men has encircled me, they have pierced my hands and my feet.' [The term dogs, was used to refer to idolatrous heathens, in this specific case the Roman soldiers].

**Isaiah 53:5** 'But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed.'

John 19:33,34 'But when they came to Yahshua and found that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. Instead, one of the soldiers pierced Yahshua' side with a spear, bringing a sudden flow of blood and water.'

**Zechariah 12:10** "And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. **They will look on me, the one they have pierced,** and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only child and grieve bitterly for him as one grieves **for a firstborn son.**"

By means of His own body, Yahshua completed the Passover and the Festival of the Unleavened bread. This was all borne out by the emblems of these festivals that He fulfilled in the natural, whilst they also had spiritual applications. This was the fulfilment of YHWH's appointment with mankind, when at this exact timing of the of Passover, He sent His Messiah to deal with the sin of Mankind! YHWH keeps His appointments!

# JEWISH TRADITION OF THE MIDDLE MATZAH BREAD [AFIKOMAN]

Within the traditional Hebrew observance of the [Seder] Passover meal there is a ceremony that the Rabbi's have ordained, which is performed by the father who presides over the service. This involves a special linen bag used only at Passover called the Matzahtash, which has three separate compartments. He places three pieces of unleavened bread, one into each of the

three compartments. Then taking the middle piece of unleavened bread called the Afikoman, he holds it up for all to see. He breaks the middle matzah, and then wraps it in a linen cloth. It is then hidden until the latter part of the service. When the meal is almost complete, the children present at the Seder service are sent to find the Afikoman. After it is found and brought back, it is then broken into many pieces. Then everyone partakes in eating a portion of this special matzah bread. There is profound symbolism in the Passover ceremony, which is not realized by the millions of Jews who year after year keep this feast. They faithfully commemorate Pesach without fully understanding the true spiritual significance that reveals the destiny of the Messiah as the Passover Lamb.

# THE MATZAHTASH LINEN BAG

In Hebraic thinking, some teach that these three compartments represent the Patriarchs Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. However, some believers in the New Covenant prefer to acknowledge it also represents Yahshua.

**1.** YHWH our GOD and creator

2. The Anointed Messiah (broken Matzah)

**3.** The Holy Spirit of YHWH [Ruach Ha Kodesh]

1st compartment

2<sup>nd</sup> middle compartment

- 3<sup>rd</sup> compartment

# THERE ARE NOT 3 GOD'S BUT 1 GOD, 1 MESSIAH AND 1 HOLY SPIRIT

The Jewish people believe Christians believe in three GODs, but of course this is not so. Christianity recognizes only **One YHWH**, not three. **YHWH's is ONE but is encompassing three expressions of Himself. YHWH the Father and Creator – Messiah His Son and the Ruach Ha Kodesh or Holy Spirit of YHWH!** 

Ironically, Jewish people, unbeknown to themselves, also recognize these three. They believe in the One Almighty GOD named YHWH, and certainly the Jews believe in the precepts of the Messiah the 'coming' of the redeeming King. They also understand the theology of the Spirit of YHWH, known as the Ruach Ha Kodesh. These attribute makeup three expressions of the Eternal One! The major difference between Christians and Jews regarding this doctrine is in the usage of terminology. Yahshua, is the Redeemer, sent to Zion, He is the Messiah, who is yet to be revealed to the natural descendants of Jacob namely the Jewish people. When Yahshua returns in glory as the King, He will be being the Lion from the tribe of Judah; and those whom YHWH has called His ancient people, multitudes will receive Him as their own Messiah King. Selah! (Read Zechariah 12: 10).

# THE BROKEN AFIKOMAN THE MIDDLE SECTION OF UNLEAVENED BREAD

The significance of the breaking of the middle matzah has become representative of the body of the Messiah of Israel. This demonstration during the Seder meal at Passover symbolizes the broken body of Yahshua, who died during this feast in Jerusalem.

**Luke 22:19** 'And he took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, **"This** is my body given for you; do this in remembrance of me."

# THE AFIKOMAN BREAD IS WRAPPED IN A WHITE LINEN CLOTH AND HIDDEN AWAY

This 'tradition' once again reveals the parallel connection between the Afikoman bread and the body of Yahshua. After Yahshua died on the wooden stake at Golgotha, His body was taken down **then wrapped in a clean linen cloth and hidden in a tomb for a set time**. Here we can recognize the portrayal of the death and burial of Yahshua through the emblems of the Passover.

Matthew 27:57-60 'As evening approached, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who had himself become a disciple of Yahshua. He went to Pilate, and he begged for Yahshua' body, and Pilate ordered that it be given to him. Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and placed it in his own new tomb that he had cut out of the rock. He rolled a great stone in front of the entrance to the tomb and went away.'

For three days, Yahshua's body, representing the Afikoman flat bread, was also wrapped in a white linen cloth and hidden away in a tomb. They did not see Him again for a time.

# SEARCHING FOR THE AFIKOMAN

Traditionally, at the end of the Passover service the children search for the hidden Afikoman. They all joyfully set off in anticipation, hunting the house for the middle matzah bread. At last it is found by the children and brought back to the father. This special portion is then divided up amongst all the participants of the Seder meal. This part of the service symbolizes with the burial of the body of Yahshua and then of Him being found alive as He returns to His disciples. It speaks of the resurrected life promised to those who have discovered the way of salvation.

We, the children of YHWH go seeking through life until we find the one whom we are looking for to fulfil our spiritual hunger. As the bread is broken up and distributed to us all, and swallowed that it might be taken within our bodies; so it is with The Messiah, the kingdom of heaven is within. YHWH has promised to all those who diligently seek Him with all their hearts, that they will assuredly find Him; that they would enter His everlasting kingdom. The redeemed are not only those who partake in His fellowship on this earth, but also in the resurrected eternal life.

Luke 23:54-56 'It was preparation day, and the Sabbath was about to begin. The women who had come with Yahshua from Galilee followed Joseph and saw the tomb and how his body was laid in it. Then they went home and prepared spices and perfumes. But they rested on the Sabbath in obedience to the commandment.' [How precise is our Elohim].

**Luke 24:1** 'On the first day of the week, [Sunday before dawn] very early in the morning, the women took the spices they had prepared and went to the tomb.'

Yahshua was **buried** on the day of preparation for the Sabbath. He then **rested on the Sabbath** His body lay in the tomb, although His spirit was otherwise occupied defeating Satan. This is recorded by [Kefa] Peter in 1 Pet 3:19.

# YAHSHUA IS ALIVE ~ THE AFIKOMAN BREAD IS FOUND!

He rose on the third day in the dark hours before dawn, triumphant over death and the grave. He ascended to heaven and presented Himself as evidence of the sacrifice accomplished; His blood having been shed on earth, before meeting again with His disciples over a period of the next forty days.

John 20:19-20 'On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked for fear of the Jews, Yahshua came and stood among them and said, "Peace [Shalom] be with you!" After he said this, he showed them his hands and side. The disciples were overjoyed when they saw Yahshua.'

The parallel significance of the Passover lamb's blood being applied as an act of faith and the finished work of Messiah is extraordinary. The roasted meat sustained the Israelites for their journey out of Egypt. Partaking of the Messiah, who is our peace, sustains and strengthens our journey through life. Yahshua is the bearer of the New Covenant of our Redemption.

# FOUR CUPS OF WINE DRANK DURING THE PASSOVER MEAL

During the Passover, 4 cups of wine are taken and another cup is known as the cup of Elijah which is not drunk.

The first cup of blessing
The second cup of the ten plagues
The third cup of redemption
The fourth cup of praise

On that last Passover two disciples were sent to make the preparations for the Passover meal or Seder, meaning order. This meal was to be eaten at the heralding of the new day by the appearance of the stars. These cups of wine are mentioned in Luke.

Luke 22:17-18 'After taking the cup, he gave thanks and said, "Take this and divide it among you. For I tell you I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of YHWH comes."

**Luke 22:20** In the same way, after the supper [Seder, order of service] he took the cup, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you."

This was to be done as a continual remembrance of the validation of the sacrificial blood of the eternal Covenant.

## JEWISH TRADITION

For centuries, Jewish families observe the Passover, in faith and obedience. An outside door is opened for Elijah to enter, to herald the coming of the Messiah. A place is set at the table for Elijah, and a glass of wine is poured for him. This cup is not drunk, but rather left for Elijah the prophet. This practice is based on the Scripture from the prophet: *Malachi 4:5 "See, I will send you the prophet Elijah before that great and dreadful day of YHWH comes."* 

Matthew 11:14 'And if you are willing to accept it, he [Yohannan/John the Baptist) is the Elijah who was to come."

Mark 9:12 Yahshua replied, "To be sure, Elijah does come first, and restores all things."

Note the tenses of the verbs that show that it is yet to be. He came the first time in the person of John the Baptist, to herald Yahshua coming as the Son of man, Yahshua ben Joseph, and Elijah will again precede 'The Messiah' when He returns in glory as the King of Heaven and known as Moshiach ben David. The Spirit of Elijah is moving upon the earth today. Many are repenting and cleansing themselves in preparation for the coming Messiah, the King and Judge.

### FEAST OF THE FIRSTFRUITS ~ THE COUNTING OF THE OMER

This feast follows directly after the feast of Unleavened Bread in the month of Aviv or Nisan, the whole period of eight days being called the Passover. The commandments concerning this feast can be found in Leviticus.

Leviticus 23:9-11-14. 'YHWH said to Moses, "Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'When you enter the land I am going to give you and you reap its harvest, bring to the priest a sheaf of the first grain you harvest. 11, He is to wave the sheaf before the Almighty, so that it will be accepted on your behalf; the priest is to wave it. You must not eat any bread, or parched grain, or green ears until the same day until you have bought an offering to your YHWH. This is to be a statute forever, for the generations to come wherever you dwell.

The children of Israel fled from Egypt having been delivered from the bondage of Pharaoh. This historical event has a fulfilment in the spiritual realm and speaks of a greater deliverance to come: that of Messiah who saves mankind out of the darkness of slavery to sin and death. He delivers into the kingdom of the Promised Land, i.e. eternal life. This has its fulfilment in the resurrection of Yahshua, whose very name means 'salvation'. **Egypt is a symbol of the carnal world from which we have been delivered.** 

**Exodus 3:18** 'The elders of Israel will listen to you. Then you and the elders are to go to the king of Egypt [Pharaoh] and say to him. 'YHWH, the GOD of the Hebrews, has met with us. **Let us take a three-day journey into the desert** to offer sacrifices to YHWH our ELOHIM.'

This is a picture of Yahshua our Messiah, who spent three days in the tomb after shedding His blood and delivering mankind from the slavery of sin. During these three days His spirit was engaged in defeating our enemy, Satan. The ceremony of the first fruit

offering is symbolic of the resurrection of the dead: Yahshua, being the first fruit of the resurrection promised throughout the Bible. He appeared in Jerusalem, displaying the nail marks in His hands and His feet.

1 Corinthians 15:20-23. 'But Messiah has indeed been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep; For since death came through a man, the resurrection of the dead comes also through a man. For as in Adam all die, so in the Messiah all will be made alive. But each in his own turn: Messiah the first fruits; then when he comes, those who belong to him.'

The Bible states that the Feast of the First fruits commenced the day after the Sabbath. This is the first day of the week or 'Sun' day. Yahshua, is the first fruit of resurrected life, however there is a controversy regarding the exact day of the resurrection.

Psalm 16:10 ....because you will not abandon me to the grave, nor will you let your Holy One see decay.' [i.e. the resurrection from the grave].

There are several occasions where it is recorded that a person who was proclaimed to be dead, was raised back to life. Nevertheless, they were in fact returned being temporarily restored back to this earthly life. Conversely, Yahshua was truly the first fruits of the dead; He was raised from the dead to eternal life, being seated upon the Throne at the right hand of YHWH the Father.

Act 2:29-35 "Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. 30 Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that YHWH had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, He would raise up Messiah to sit on his throne, 31 he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of Messiah, that His soul was not left in Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption. 32 This Yahshua, YHWH has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. 33 Therefore being exalted to the right hand of El Shaddai and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.

34 "For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: 'YHWH said to Yahshua, "Sit at My right hand, 35 Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.

# THE FIFTY DAYS OF THE COUNTING OF THE OMER

From His crucifixion, counting from Passover, on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Nissan, Yahshua was then entombed, and from there raised from the dead, finally appeared again being seen for forty days, read Acts 1:3 These days fulfil the counting of the Omer. From this Feast called Omer, the counting begins toward the Feast of Weeks or Pentecost [50 in Greek] that is fifty days, lasting to the day following the seventh Sabbath. This fifty day period forms a bridge between Passover and Pentecost - Pesach to Shavuot. These first four feasts complete the sequence of the feasts of the former rains - which represent the redemptive work of the Messiah that He performed at His first coming.

#### THE FEAST OF WEEKS SHAVUOT/PENTECOST

This is the fourth and final feast of this season. Agriculturally, it is the time for the gathering of the left-over sot the harvest - the time of rejoicing when all that has been sown will be reaped. In the Greek, language Pentecost means fifty. In the New Covenant, this festival has its fulfilment on the day of Pentecost. Shavuot the Holy Spirit [Ruach Ha Kodesh] was poured out on the inhabitants of Jerusalem on the feast of Shavuot. The Hebrew names for this festival are Shavuot, Omer or Azeret. A bridge of fifty days links Passover to the First fruits festival, which becomes a bridge of fifty days and links Passover to the First fruits festivals. This is known as the counting of the Omer. They complete a sequence of feasts of the former rains. In the New Covenant, this is understood as having been fulfilled by the first coming of the Messiah. This feast also commemorates the giving of the Law to Moses on Mt. Sinai, also with the manifestation of the Holy Spirit of YHWH presence.

**Leviticus 23:15-17.** "From the day after the Sabbath, the day you brought the sheaf of the wave offering, count off seven full weeks. **Count off fifty days up to the day after the seventh Sabbath and then present an offering of new grain to YHWH.** From wherever you live, bring two loaves made of two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour, baked with yeast, as a wave offering of first fruits to YHWH."

These sheaves were of the early wheat harvest grown in the Land - each prepared and baked separately, usually at Bethphage, on the Mount of Olives. They were then offered together, but were waved before The Almighty, as nothing containing leaven was acceptable to be burnt on the altar even though the baking destroyed the action of the leaven. The loaves were only to be eaten by the priests. **The two loaves could represent the Jew and Christian.** 

Leviticus 23:20-22, 'The priest is to wave the two lambs before the Lord as a wave offering, together with the bread of the firstfruits. They are a sacred offering to the Lord for the priest. On that same day you are to proclaim a sacred assembly and do no regular work. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come wherever you live. "When you reap the harvest of your land, do not reap to the very edges of your field or gather the gleanings of your harvest; Leave them for the poor and the alien. I am the Lord your YHWH."

[As Ruth gathered the left over remains from the barley harvest].

The Rabbis had determined that the day on which the Ten Commandments were given to the Israelites from Sinai, was the fiftieth day after leaving Egypt. They had been delivered by the blood of the lamb in Egypt, symbolically cleansed or immersed as they passed through the waters of the Red Sea, with the cloud spread over them as a covering which is recorded in Psalm 105:39. The Israelites had travelled for a month [Ex 16:1] when the quails were sent at evening on the 15th of Nissan beginning 16th of the second month of Iyar and the manna was given in the morning. This being a first day of the week they gathered manna for six days. They took a double portion, as the seventh day was the Sabbath rest. **Israel was set free to observe the seventh day Sabbath after leaving Egypt!** 

First they were cleansed and purified by the blood, then by water in preparation for the meeting with YHWH at the foot of Mount Sinai where they would receive the Commandments. [Ex 19:1-16] After setting up camp, they were to prepare themselves by the **third day** on which YHWH would speak to them, on that appointed day which He promised to the children of Israel. YHWH then entered a Covenant relationship with the children of Israel. This could be said to be the 'birth of **Biblical** Judaism.'

**Exodus 19:16-19** 'On the morning of the third day there was thunder and lightning, with a thick cloud over the mountain, and a very loud trumpet blast. Everyone in the camp trembled. Then Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with YHWH, and they stood at the foot of the mountain. **Mount Sinai was covered with smoke, because YHWH descended on it in fire.** The smoke billowed up from it like smoke from a furnace, the whole mountain trembled violently, and the sound of the trumpet [shofar] grew louder and louder. **Then Moses spoke and the voice of YHWH answered him.**'

The people were terrified during this awesome event and never forgot the phenomena that manifested at Mount Sinai. This occurrence was recorded by the Prophets and Psalmists in vivid poetry, as they expressed their amazement of YHWH's awesome presence in remembrance of what took place on the days of the Ancient festival of Shavuot. Some Rabbis have claimed that the voice of YHWH at Sinai was so awesome that as it thundered out, it splintered into every language - this also happened at the tower of Babel! This splitting of tongues of fire at Sinai during Shavu'ot; the people experienced and awesome display of the Almighty's power. A corresponding phenomena occurred on the exact same biblical festival, or 'appointed time' known by the Christian world as Pentecost. Yahshua gave a command to the Israelites to go and wait in Jerusalem. Acts 1:3

## UNDERSTANDING THE MESSIANIC SIGNIFICANCE OF THIS APPOINTED FEAST

The fifty days of counting from the beginning of the Passover in Egypt to the feast of first fruits reached its pinnacle in the blessed gift of the Torah of YHWH. These Laws given to Israe, I separated them as a people for Himself. The spiritual fulfilment in the New Covenant was the coming of the [Ruach HaKodesh] Holy Spirit poured out in Jerusalem. First the Israelites were given the Law then some 1,500 years later were given the Holy Spirit, [Ruach Ha Kodesh] on the very same festival. This is the gift that Yahshua had promised on the night of the Passover Seder as He told the disciples to wait in Jerusalem for My appointment with you, at the festival of Shavuot.

This awesome event took place in Jerusalem is recorded in Acts two. There was a sound like a great rushing wind and what seemed to be tongues of fire that divided and settled on each of the believers assembled there. This caused them to speak in other languages, fifteen are named. The fire that descended on the people who were receiving the Spirit is comparative to the supernatural occurrence of many languages experienced at Mount Sinai, when the Israelites received the Torah. This outpouring was fulfilment of prophecy, revealing the universality of YHWH. YHWH keeps His appointments; He is never late!

Acts 2:5,6,11 'Now they were staying in Jerusalem YHWH fearing Jews from every nation under heaven. When they heard this sound, a crowd came together in bewilderment, because each one heard them speaking in his own language. [Both Jews and converts to the one true faith in Messiah Yahshua were gathered in Jerusalem].

**Act 2:41** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about **three thousand souls**."

At Sinai 3,000 souls died at the giving of the Law in Sinai; and at Shavuot/Pentecost; 3,000 souls were saved. YHWH is amazing and perfect in all His ways! How is it possible for the twentieth century world to understand the bible in its fullness, without any knowledge of Biblical culture of this Middle Eastern land of the Israelite people, of which Yahshua was one? To have a true understanding of the Messiah, one must understand the culture, traditions and language Yahshua was born into, and the Nation from where our Salvation has come. Messiah did not adhere to Hellenistic Greek festivals, or to the feasts of the Roman Empire.

The call to repentance and message of salvation was to then proceed out from Jerusalem to the uttermost parts of the earth. First the message was declared to the Israelites living in Israel, and then it was spread abroad by the apostles, to the Gentile peoples of the nations. For YHWH is a creator of the entire human family, made in His likeness. It was prophesied that YHWH would call out of the nations a people for Himself, to bring them into the Covenants of Israel established from the beginning. This festival is an indication of the calling from amongst the Gentile Nations. They were grafted into Israel and given an everlasting inheritance in the eternal kingdom.

**Isaiah 42:6** "I, YHWH, have called you in righteousness; I will take hold of your hand. I will keep you [Israel] and will make you to be a covenant for the people and a light for the Gentiles, [nations]...'

**Isaiah 55:5** "Surely you will summon nations you know not, and nations that do not know you will hasten to you, because of YHWH your ELOHIM, the Holy One of Israel, for he has endowed you with splendour."

**Isaiah 56:3-7 "Let no foreigner who has bound himself to YHWH say, "YHWH will surely exclude me from his people."** And let not any eunuch complain, "I am only a dry tree." For this is what YHWH says: "To the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths, who choose what pleases me and hold fast to my covenant, to them I will give within my temple and its walls a memorial and a name better than sons and daughters; **I will give them an everlasting name that will not be cut off.** And foreigners who bind themselves to YHWH to serve him, to love the name of YHWH, and to worship him, **all who keep the Sabbath** without desecrating it and who hold fast to my covenant, these I will bring to my Holy mountain and give them joy in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my house will be called a house of prayer for all nations."

Jeremiah 32:26-27 'Then the word of YHWH came to Jeremiah: "I am YHWH, the GOD of all mankind. Is anything too hard for me?"

Malachi 1:11 "My name will be great among the nations, from the rising to the setting of the sun. In every place incense and pure offerings will be brought to My name, because My name will be great among the nations, "says El Shaddai."

Joel 2:28 'And afterwards, I will pour out My Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions.'

#### THE WAVE OFFERING OF THE TWO LOAVES ~ LEVITICUS 23:17

YHWH commanded the Israelites when they had crossed over into the Promised Land that they were to give Him a wave offering of the first fruits of the wheat harvest. This was to consist of two loaves containing leaven. Today in the Hebrew service at Shavuot it is customary also to offer two loaves on a single sheet. This reminds us of the vision which [Kefa] Peter experienced when he was in [Jaffa] Joppa, recorded in Acts 10:9. He had been praying for a while and had become hungry. While waiting for the meal to be prepared, he had a vision of a sheet being let down from heaven by its corners with both clean and unclean [treif] animals in it. This happened three times. The command was given to arise, kill and eat. Peter protested exclaiming he had never eaten anything unclean. But a voice spoke to [Kefa] Peter "Do not call anything impure or unclean which YHWH has made clean. "Immediately, three 'Gentile' men arrived at the door asking for him by name and requesting he come to their master's house. Such a request was ordinarily forbidden.

For a Jew of those ancient times, the homes of the Gentiles were not allowed to be entered. Nevertheless, he recognized YHWH's hand in this, and went to share the message of salvation with the household of the Centurion Cornelius. When these people had received the Holy Spirit, they realized that YHWH had used Peter to convey the message that salvation had also been granted to the Gentiles. The ancient Prophecies regarding the Redemption of Gentile nations; and of the lost sheep from the House of Israel was about to come to pass. They would all hear the word of that went out from Jerusalem calling all the peoples of the nations of the earth into a new covenant with the GOD of Israel, through His son Yahshua HaMaschiach.

#### WHY THE BOOK OF RUTH IS READ DURING SHAVU'OT

In this special season there is much joy and celebration of the gathering in of the harvest. The book of Ruth is read in the Synagogue at this time of year. This story has several significant interpretations and messages for us. Ruth was a beautiful young Moabite widow who came to Israel with Naomi, her mother-in-law. When Naomi sought to send her back to her own people, these were her words:

Ruth 1:16-17 But Ruth replied, "Don't urge me to leave you or to turn back from you. Where you go I will go, and where you stay I will stay. Your people will be my people and your YHWH my YHWH. Where you die I will die, and there I will be buried. May the Lord deal with me, be it ever so severely, if anything but death separates you and me."

Because of her faithfulness and love for Naomi [Israel], Ruth worked hard to serve her well. After a time, she was redeemed by Boaz a noble relative of Naomi's. The story of Ruth is a picture of the Church; one woman was redeemed the other Orpah, chose to go back to the pagan god's of their tradition and was not redeemed. Boaz is a picture of the Messiah; he became Ruth's bridegroom kinsman-redeemer, who is the Bridegroom of believers. What a beautiful picture of the Gentile bride who is gathered into Israel during the end of the barley harvest. [Ruth 1:22] This is a prophetic demonstration of the harvest from among the Nations which begun at [Shavu'ot] Pentecost, some 1,500 years later. Note the other daughter in the land, Orpah, did not wish to be part of Israel and returned to what she was familiar with in her own land of Moab. This act placed her outside of Israel and therefore she was separated from the kinsman-redeemer! Whereas Ruth clung to the GOD of Israel and was also honoured by becoming the grandmother of King David, and therefore a Gentile descendant was in the lineage of the Messiah. Surely YHWH's ways are wonderful!

This is a prophetic picture of the predominately Gentile Church which is called to reconnect with its Hebrew roots, becoming a part of the Olive Tree, have been save by faith, through the father of the faith, who was Abraham and was the first recorded Hebrew in Scripture. The Church is called to love the Jewish people, as Ruth did. Many Christians are hearing the heart cry of YHWH at this hour for His people Israel - those who have suffered so terribly at the hands of the world. Even now their struggle is not over and they need the help of their Christian brothers and sisters. As the end days draw closer the Scriptures say they will be in battle against the nations. Israel needs the Church behind her! Thousands of faithful Christians are being obedient to YHWH's Word and becoming a part of the Jewish family of YHWH once again. Many people are loving the Jewish people into the Kingdom, back into their own olive tree. May they be richly blessed and much favoured by EL SHADDA!!

# THE FOUR MONTHS INTERVAL BETWEEN THE SPRING AND FALL FESTIVALS

There are four calendar months break between the cycles, which is a prophetic hint of the long interval between the first and second coming of the Messiah. The three remaining festivals will be fulfilled on His return. The actual time span in history has been over 2000 years. During these long years the truth regarding the one true GOD of Israel and His Redemption has gone out into all the earth. He has gathered in His harvest among the Gentile nations. Now the days of the restoration of the Jewish people are at hand. These three final feasts are about to be fulfilled. They will reveal the events about to take place in the season of the latter-day rains. The redemption has not had its fullness and this will take place on YHWH's appointed Lunar calendar according to the moons cycles. This when the Messiah will return as **The King – The Son Of Man – And The Lion From The Tribe Of Judah!** 

If we continue to calculate the times and seasons, according to pagan cycle of the wheel of the solar calendar, then all our estimations will be in vein. For when Yahshua returns to fulfil His destiny for mankind, He will appear in the heavens to fulfil the final three feasts. He will appear precisely on His timing clock as He ordained from the beginning. His appointment will be fulfilled on the feast of Rosh Hashanah or the blowing of Trumpets. This is how we will be prepared for the day of the coming of the King in Glory. The Almighty has made an appointment with humanity, don't be late or ill prepared, for the King of Glory is coming to fulfil these Holy convocations. We do not know the exact moment of His appearance but we do know the appointed time and season He will fulfil according to all that has been ready. Let the bride prepare and not be like the foolish virgin who was not ready for the hour of His coming!

Matthew 24:36-42 "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the son of man. For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of man. Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding with a hand mill; one will be taken and the other left. "Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come."

Take note that 'no one' knows the day or the hour' - because in keeping with the appointed timing of the moon, they are dependant of the waxing and waning of the moon to establish when the feast comes in. Therefore, we do not know the day or hour, but we do know the appointed

time, for this pre-ordained festival. This is Rosh Hashanah, which is the blowing of the Shofar or known by the Church as the feast of trumpets. This timing takes place in September of the civil Solar calendar, or on the Hebrew Lunar calendar in the month of Sivan. Yahshua will return to fulfil the final three appointed times or feasts, just as He fulfilled the first four appointed feasts at His first coming.

Hosea 6:3 'Let us acknowledge YHWH; let us press on to acknowledge him. As surely as the sun rises he will appear; he will come to us like the winter rains, like the spring rains that water the earth.'

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Guide to Jewish Holy Days Khayyam Schuss, Publ, Schocken Books.
- The Feasts of Israel Victor Buksbazen, Publ, The Friends Of Israel.
- The Feasts of Israel (Teaching Paper) Arnold Fruchtenbaum, Ariel Ministries.
- Our Father Abraham Marvin R Wilson, Publ, Eerdmans Publishing Company.
- From Sabbath to Lords Day by DA Carson, Publ. Zondervan Publishing.
- YHWH's Appointed Times Barney Kasdan Lederer Messianic Publishing.
- Antiquities Josephus.

#### **REFERENCES**

- The Feasts of Israel' radio Ministry, by Arnold G. Fruchtenbaum Ariel Ministries
- 'YHWH's Appointed Times' by Barney Kasdan Lederer Messianic Publishing.
- 'The Gospel in the Feasts of Israel.' by Victor Buksbazen. Christian literature Crusade.
- 'Rosh Hashanah and the Messianic Kingdom to come' by Joseph Good,
- Hatikvah Ministries, Port Arthur Tx 77642. [see page 1]

# THE FALL FEAST'S

YOM TERUAH Repentance YOM KIPPUR Atonement SUCCOT Tabernacles

### CHAPTER 7

Now our study will examine these three latter Biblical festivals. This festival is the first of the final three, which will be fulfilled by The Messiah at His second coming at the end of this age. These festivals are:-

ROSH HASHANAH New year

YOM KIPPUR Day of Atonement. SUCCOT Tabernacles or Booths.

The Jewish Biblical customs of these latter festivals symbolically reveal what will literally take place when The Messiah comes as King and Judge. These convocations reveal in symbology the pattern and fulfilment of YHWH's program of redemption. He displays the Gospel story in the stars, and the heavens proclaim the glory of Yahshua our Redeemer! These Mo'edim could be understood as dress rehearsals, to reveal the reality of what Messiah has done for us, that we might have everlasting life through Him!

# TRADITIONAL JEWISH OBSERVANCE OF ROSH HASHANAH ~ FEAST OF TRUMPETS

**Leviticus 23:23-25** 'YHWH said to Moses, "Say to the Israelites: On the first day of the seventh month [New Year] you are to have a day of rest, **a sacred assembly commemorated with trumpet blasts.**' [Shofar- made of a ram's horn]

On this day in the synagogues a total of one hundred blasts of the Shofar are sounded. The shofar is the horn of any clean animal, yet always a ram's horn on a day of fasting. These blasts are made up of differing patterns of notes:

**TEKIAH** - A long single blast, representing joy and contentment

**SHEVARIM** - Three short blasts

**TERUACH** - Nine staccato notes representing awakening, sorrow, trepidation

**TEKIAH GADOLAH** - The great blast, a long-sustained note

This festival encompasses several different themes and is known by several names:

Rosh haShanah - means head of the year or Jewish New Year.

**Blowing of Trumpets** - represents repentance for sins.

Remembrance of YHWH to return to Him.

The memorial of creation which is believed to have taken place at this time of the year.

The day of judgement which initiates the gathering into the Kingdom of YHWH's people.

The day of redemption and the resurrection of the dead.

This also marks the end of the Sabbatical cycle of years.

We will examine the Hebrew observances of these festivals, to understand the significance of these traditions in light of New Covenant Scriptures. These latter festivals indicate the ushering in of the Messianic Kingdom: the reign of the Messiah, tribulation, the judgement of mankind, and the first resurrection of the righteous believers, both Jew and Gentile. The Jewish people recognize two new year's, a biblical and a civil date is acknowledged. The first being the religious New Year which starts at the beginning of the harvest in the month of Nissan, the first of months and takes its origin from the exodus out of Egypt [Ex 12:2]. The civil New Year which is commemorated, is six months later in the month of September or Tishrei.

The other date, the civil New Year has its roots in the antiquity of the creation. This is at the start of autumn that begins the official time of sowing. Rosh Hashanah (New Year) (is also called Yom Teruah the blowing of trumpets) and commences with a one-day festival of rejoicing in the creation.

# TISHRI 1 ~ YOM TERUAH THE BEGINNING OF EVERYTHING

The shofar is blown to herald the reign of YHWH as King and acknowledge His Sovereignty. This call to repentance 'teshuvah' literally means to return. YHWH is calling His people to return to Him, to repent of their sins and be forgiven. Some forty days before the feast of Yom Kippur commences, Jews are required to examine their lives and repent before the onset of Rosh Hashanah. Then come the final ten days until judgement.

**Lev 23:24** "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest to you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation.

There are two things to note here. Firstly, this day is marked by trumpet blasting, which is taken from the Hebrew word Teruah. Secondly, the blasting is to be a memorial of something. But of what? The text does not say, but we can find out by looking elsewhere. Remember that tradition tells us this day is connected to creation. Are there any trumpet blasts associated with creation?

**Job 38:4-7** "Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if you have understanding. Who determined its measures, if you know? Or who stretched the line on it? Whereupon were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of YHWH shouted for joy?

Here we see YHWH speaking to Job about what took place when he created all things, when the foundations of the earth were laid. Notice that it is about the cornerstone being laid that the morning stars sing and the sons of YHWH shout. The cornerstone is the first stone to be laid so this is at the very beginning of creation, not the end.

**1 Peter 2:6** "Behold, I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, elect, precious, And he who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame."

It is interesting then, to note that on the very night he is born, we find the sons of Elohim shouting for joy (trumpeting).

**Luke 2:13-14** Suddenly, there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly army praising YHWH, and saying, "Glory to YHWH in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward men."

When it says that the sons of YHWH 'shouted' the word in Hebrew is 'ruah.' This is the verbal form of Teruah, which mean they literally 'trumpeted' for joy. This trumpeting was celebration at the laying of the foundations of the earth. The cornerstone being placed, which I Yahshua HaMashiach himself, is the event memorialized by Yom Teruah.

Scripture supports that Yahshua HaMaschiach was likely born on this day. 1 Corinthians 15:45 it says in talking about Yahshua, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul. The last Adam became a life-giving spirit."

In 1 Corinthians 15:22 "For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ (the Messiah) all shall be made alive."

Yahshua is the second Adam, and the Rabbi's have long taught that Adam's birthdate was on 1 Tishri. So it is no coincidence that the second Adam has the same exact birth date.

# YOM TERUAH IS THE BIRTHDATE OF THE PATRIACH AND MANY PROPHETS

Not only is Yom Teruah Adam's birthday, but it is also the birthday of Noah, and his triplet sons, Ham, Shem, and Japheth. All who are said to have been born on this same day. The Patriarchs Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were born on Yom Teruah, not to mention several of the Prophets of Israel.

Furthermore, we know that in order to fulfil these last 3 feasts he must return on Yom Teruah. Again, there is scriptural evidence to prove that this is true as it is described in the bible that we will hear shouts and the trumpet, which is the shofar and the voice of the King of Kings returning in glory.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For Messiah Himself will descend from heaven with a loud command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of YHWH, and the dead in Messiah will be the first to rise.

Nasa has a program in which you can go back to any date in history and see how the stars were lined up. A book entitled "The Star That Astonished the World" by Dr. Ernest L. Martin shows that the planetary alignment which occurred that year when Yahshua was born.

On no other day except on September 11th in 3 B.C. do we see this planetary alignment taking place. On this day and never before this date nor ever again after, has this constellation been seen. The only such occurrence in the stars any time near the birth of Yahshua was on Yom Teruah, Tishri 1 = September 11th, 3 BC.

Most previous attempts at determining the birth time were based upon astrology and dating the Star of Bethlehem. No one considered 3 BC because that year had erroneously been assumed to follow Herod's death. However, Dr. Martin has proven that Herod did not die in 4 BC, but in 1 BC. Scholars are now generally accepting the new chronology for Herod, and this in turn has allowed the confirmation of the New Testament date for the birth of Yahshua.

**Isaiah 7:14** Therefore YHWH himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

YHWH was letting his people know that they would be a sign in the heavens and also on the earth. The sign in the heavens was the Constellation Betulah or virgin that would give birth a son / to the BRANCH (Tzamach)The Branch of righteousness is none other than Yahshua HaMashiach who will come from heaven to fulfil the many prophecies uttered by the prophets since the world began. He is referred to as the Branch in Jeremiah 33:15; Jeremiah 23:5; Isaiah 4:2; Isaiah 11:1; Zech. 3:8; Zech. 6:12. Betulah/Leo.

Tzamach is the star in the right hand of Bethulah and it means The BRANCH, which means the King, the atoning sacrifice, and Judge which Yahshua is. All of this took place in Tishri 1 – Sept. 11 at approximately 7pm. This was when the first new moon of the new year began.

### THE JEWISH TRADITIONS OF ROSH HASHANAH

On Rosh Hashanah it is understood the divine books of life and death are opened, and all humanity passes under the judgement of YHWH. If a person has repented by this time and is found to be righteous, then his/her name is recorded into the <u>Book of Life</u>. If however one refuses to repent and continues in rebellion, unbelief and wicked practices against YHWH, one's name will be blotted out of the book. Most people fall into a third category - they are neither wholly righteous nor wholly evil.

The 'Jewish tradition' teaches that this multitude of humanity have a further ten days to come before YHWH and acknowledge Him with tears of remorse, which leads to humility and repentance. This is that YHWH's people might receive mercy, thereby qualifying them to obtain eternal life, having their names written in that great Book of Life. Jews are to remember the everlasting Covenant Israel has with YHWH and return to Him with a contrite heart. It is also customary in the synagogue service to recite Psalm twenty-seven on Rosh Hashanah.

The ten days beginning with **Rosh Hashanah** and ending at **Yom Kippur** the [day of Atonement] are aptly known as **THE DAYS OF AWE** - These are solemn days - time to repent. The former festivals of Passover beginning on the 14th Nisan - were completed in approximately 50 days, whereas, these latter festivals are completed in just 23 days and take place at the end of the twenty-second day of the seventh month of Tishrei/September.

#### THE WARNING BLASTS OF THE SHOFAR [TRUMPET]

Ezekiel 33:1-7 'The word of YHWH came to me: "Son of man, speak to your countrymen and say to them: 'When I bring the sword against a land, and the people of the land choose one of their men and make him their watchman, and he sees the sword coming against the land and blows the trumpet [Shofar] to warn the people, then if anyone hears the trumpet but does not take warning and the sword comes and takes his life, his blood will be on his own head. Since he heard the sound of the trumpet but did not take warning, his blood will be on his own head. If he had taken warning, he would have saved himself. But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet to warn the people and the sword comes and takes the life of one of them, that man will be taken away because of his sin, but I will hold the watchman accountable for his blood.' "Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them warning from me."

**Malachi 3:16** 'Then those who feared YHWH talked with each other, and YHWH listened and heard. A scroll of remembrance was written in his presence concerning those who feared YHWH and honoured His name.'

It is also believed that Satan accuses Israel at this time. The shofar blasts of this day are said to confuse our adversary, that his damning words are not heard in heaven. This tradition comes from the words of **Zechariah 3:1-2** 'Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right side to accuse him. YHWH said to Satan, "YHWH rebuke you, Satan! YHWH, who has chosen Jerusalem, rebuke you! **Is not this man a burning stick snatched from the fire?**"

The sounding of the *shofar* instilled fear into the children of Israel. Firstly, it reminded the people of the communication of YHWH's holy law at Mount Sinai - being the first trumpet call of YHWH. It is also a reminder of the terrible trumpet blast that heralds the great day of the Lord. The day of YHWH's judgement and wrath against those who refused to repent. The *shofar* blast was also used as a warning to alert the people of an enemy attack, calling the people to assemble before the Lord in Jerusalem. A loud trumpet blast also signals the resurrection of the dead at the commencement of the day of redemption.

**Exodus 19:16-19.** 'On the morning of the third day there was thunder and lightning, with a thick cloud over the mountain, and a very loud trumpet blast. Everyone in the camp trembled. **Mount Sinai was covered with smoke, because the Lord descended on it in fire.** The smoke billowed up from it like smoke from a furnace, the whole mountain trembled violently, and the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder. Then Moses spoke and the voice of YHWH answered him.'

Joel 2:1,2,15 'Blow the trumpet in Zion; sound the alarm on My holy hill. Let all who live in the land tremble, for the day of Messiah is coming. It is close at hand, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and blackness. Like dawn spreading across the mountains a large and mighty army comes, such as never was of old nor ever will be in ages to come. Blow the trumpet in Zion, declare a holy fast, call a sacred assembly.'

Isaiah 27:12-13 'In that day Messiah will thresh from the flowing Euphrates to the wadi of Egypt, and you, O Israelites, will be gathered up one by one. And in that day a great trumpet will

**sound**. Those who were perishing in Assyria and those who were exiled in Egypt will come and worship YHWH on the holy mountain in Jerusalem.'

**Zechariah 9:14-15** 'Then Messiah will appear over them; his arrow will flash like lightning. **The Sovereign Lord will sound the trumpet**; He will march in the storms of the south, and the Yhwh Almighty will shield them.'

One of the fundamental beliefs of Orthodox Judaism is that there will be a resurrection of the dead. The Sage Maimonides produced thirteen principles of the Jewish faith, which were later incorporated into the Jewish prayer book known as the 'Siddur'. Here are just two of these principles:-

- 12, 'I believe with perfect faith in the coming of the Messiah, and though he tarry, I will wait daily for his coming.'
- **13,** 'I believe with perfect faith that **there will be a resurrection of the dead**, at a time when it shall please the Creator, blessed be His Name, and exalted be the remembrance of him forever and ever.'

Within this New Year festival there is a ceremony called tashlich, which originates from the prophet Micah. This ceremony is acted out by orthodox Jews who go down to the sea, or a body of water emptying out the contents of their pockets, or bread can also be cast out onto the water. This is the representation of their sins being washed away into the depths of the ocean. During this festival it is also customary to eat apples dipped in honey to suggest a sweet New Year.

**Micah 7:18-20** 'Who is a GOD like you, who pardons sin and forgives the transgression of the remnant of his inheritance? You do not stay angry forever but delight to show mercy. You will again have compassion on us; you will tread our sins underfoot and hurl all our iniquities into the depths of the sea. You will be true to Jacob, and show mercy to Abraham, as you pledged on oath to our fathers in days long ago.'

#### THE ROLE OF MESSIAH AT HIS RETURN

YHWH's purpose is to reveal to His people, demonstrating through the festivals, His' eternal plan of redemption, thus to prepare mankind that we might take heed and escape what is destined to come. YHWH's desire is that the human family will repent before He judges humanity and be assured that you are the spotless bride prepared for the King of heaven.

#### MESSIAH IS THE JUDGE

John 5:22,27. 'Moreover, the Father judges no one, but has entrusted all judgement to the Son. He has given him authority to judge because he is the Son of man.'

**Acts 17:30,31.** 'In the past YHWH overlooked such ignorance, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent. For he has set a day when he will judge the world with justice by the man [Messiah] he has appointed. He has given proof of this to all men by raising him from the dead.'

**2** Timothy **4:1** 'In the presence of YHWH and of Messiah Yahshua Christ, **who will judge the living and the dead, and in view of his appearing and his kingdom**, I give you this charge.'

Trumpet blasts of Rosh Hashanah signify - WARNING! WARNING! WARNING! REPENT!

The entire month of Elul, the sixth month, is given over to 'teshuvah' meaning repentance or return. These forty days before Yom Kippur are divided into categories:

- 1. A thirty-day period leading up to Rosh Hashanah. This is a time of warning to repent before the shofar of judgement sounds. This only leaves humanity a mere ten days before the final judgement at Yom Kippur, known as the days of awe.
- 2. The single day of Rosh Hashanah ending with the last trumpet blast. One of the two; known as a fearful day.
- 3. The final day between Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippur 'The Day of Atonement'.
- **4.** The last day, on which the awesome judgement upon man will never be reversed.

This forty-day period of teshuvah [repentance] has a significant Messianic message. It corresponds to a time frame similar to the warning period leading up to the destruction of the Temple. Many Bible believers are informed regarding the prophetic Scriptures and are aware that we are indeed living in the end times. Through the account revealed in these latter three feasts, we can recognize that the world is now living in the days of 'Teshuvah' (repentance). These are days where we are given grace to repent and be reconciled to YHWH before judgement comes upon the earth. This generation is hurtling towards the days of tribulation, when great trials will come upon the earth. The fulfilment of these feasts is about to begin. A day is coming soon when the awesome last trumpet of Rosh Hashanah will resound from heaven, announcing the first resurrection of the just. This marks the final ten days left for the rest of humanity to be saved. All these things especially concern Israel, for whom these festivals have specific relevance, although they will naturally affect the entire human race.

# THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NUMBER'S FORTY AND SEVENTY

Mentioned is the forty-day period for 'teshuvah' or repentance. The question now asked is, how do we discern the time frame of these final three Biblical feasts and assess when these events might occur? We know they herald the return of the Messiah who will fulfil them at His second coming. However, we cannot predict the <u>exact timing</u>; yet we can certainly confirm that He will fulfil this fall feast exactly as He did on Passover at His first coming! Let us discern the times and seasons we are living in. Now we will look at other time periods where the number forty is significant to ascertain a time line.

The number forty often signifies a period of probation or testing where a new aspect of YHWH's purposes comes into being. The rain descended for **forty days and forty nights** at the time of the great flood. Moses spent two periods of **forty days** on Mount Sinai when he received the Torah Law. The Bible tells how the people were unfaithful and made their own god in the image of a golden calf. The journey through the Sinai wilderness into the Promised Land took **forty** 

**years**. A year for each of the **forty days** the spies had spent in the land. **Forty years** often marked the reign of a king.

Forty days was given to Nineveh, by the Prophet Jonah, as a warning time for their repentance. Daniel fasted for forty days before he was given the prophecy of the seventy weeks concerning Jerusalem. Yahshua fasted in the wilderness for forty days before the temptation by HaSatan. Yahshua met with His disciples for forty days after His resurrection. From Yahshua's death on the Passover to the destruction of Jerusalem, an event that also occurred on the day of Passover, took forty years. Yahshua instructed His disciples, warning them of the impending destruction that would come upon Jerusalem. This took place approximately forty years later in 70AD. Our history books tell of the shocking result of the death and destruction inflicted by the Roman army under Titus. Yahshua forewarned of this disaster, giving His fellow Jews time to repent and flee from the impending calamity. Tragically many did not heed His warning. The nations have witnessed the accuracy of Yahshua's prophecy.

The disciples were concerned and asked Yahshua a two-part question. When will the destruction of the Temple take place - and what will be the sign of your coming at the end of the age? Yahshua replied to their questions, with a two-fold answer. He explained the event near at hand, which was the destruction of the Temple, then continued to foretell the signs of the end days just prior to His return. There is a Scripture verse indicating that Jerusalem will again fall into hands of the Anti-Christ system at the end of the age, for a very short time in the final  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years of the tribulation. (Daniel 9:27)

Revelation 11:1-2 'I was given a reed like a measuring rod and was told, "go and measure the temple of YHWH and the altar, and count the worshippers there. But exclude the outer court; do not measure it, because it has been given to the Gentiles. They will trample on the holy city for 42 months.'

Matthew Ch. 24; gives a time sequence marked by - then, immediately after, etc.
Luke Ch. 21; focuses particularly on the destruction of Jerusalem and its consequences.
Mark Ch. 13; is the other parallel account - all need to be read and compared carefully.

Also the seven seals in Revelation chapter 6; and 8:1 speak of the same signs. All have a definite beginning and then continue in quickening pace and strength like birth pangs.

## The Signs of the Times and the End of the Age

<sup>3</sup> Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what *will* be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?" <sup>4</sup> And Yahshua answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. <sup>5</sup> For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Messiah,' and will deceive many. <sup>6</sup> And you will hear of wars and rumours of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. <sup>7</sup> For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences and earthquakes in various places. <sup>8</sup> All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. <sup>9</sup> "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake. <sup>10</sup> And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. <sup>11</sup> Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. <sup>12</sup> And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. <sup>13</sup> But he who

endures to the end shall be saved. <sup>14</sup> And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

### THE SIGNS OF WORLD EVENTS WARNING US OF THE RETURN OF YAHSHUA

- Many will claim to be the Messiah and large numbers of people will be deceived.
- Many false prophets and teachers will appear and deceive many that follow them.
- Wars erupt all over the world. Nations and kingdoms will revolt against each other.
- There will be terrible famines throughout the world.
- There will be earthquakes in many places around the earth.
- There will be persecution leading to the death of believers both Jews and Christians.
- There will be a measured increase of wickedness in societies of all nations.
- The love of people will grow cold they will only consider themselves.
- The good news of the way of salvation will to go into the world as a witness.
- The church will fall into apostasy as the teaching will not be sound doctrine.
- Israel will be resurrected as a nation, a homeland for the Jews as prophesied.
- The youth will rebel and become exceedingly lawless.

Rebellion and lawlessness of both adults and children will manifest a host of evil. This will be present everywhere in our towns, cities and neighbourhoods. Using this evidence, we can be certain that these events present in our society today are those of which Yahshua spoke. They are the signs that confirm His imminent return and judgement. This solid proof is a warning alerting us regarding the time of the coming of the Lord. Yet there is still one more crucial factor to be considered to establish a time line. This is the **sign of the fig tree**, which many believe to be a Biblical description of Israel.

**Luke 21:28-33** 'When these things begin to take place, [that which we have listed] stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near." He told them this parable: "Look at the fig tree and all the trees. When they sprout leaves, you can see for yourselves and know that summer is near. Even so, when you see these things happening, you know that the kingdom of YHWH is near. I tell you the truth that this generation will not pass away until all these things have happened. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.'

At the end of His discourse Yahshua reminded His Jewish followers that when they saw the fig tree and all the trees putting forth their new leaves, that they knew summer was near. The sign of the end of times was to be the timing of the resurrection of Israel and the Jews. This was to come after the long exile from their land. He was promising a day when the timing of the Gentile age would end, for He was aware of what was about to come to pass. After a 2000-year allotted time frame, He indicated the Gentile age would have been fulfilled. After this long period, He would restore the Hebrews, and they would fulfil the destiny YHWH had originally ordained for the Jewish nation. That they would once more be the forerunners to usher in the Messianic Kingdom and be a light to the nations as His witness to all the earth. This generation, meaning the ones that witness the blossoming of Israel and all these other signs, will be the last generation, the generation who will experience the coming of the Messiah, in His glory. **Israel is YHWH's time-piece.** 

Matthew 24:32-34. 'Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. Even so, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door. "I tell you the truth; this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened.'

Yahshua spoke about **Jerusalem being trampled down by the Gentiles until the time of the Gentiles are fulfilled.** One might ask what does this mean? History records that Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 C.E.(common era) and has been ruled and occupied by a succession of conquering Gentile nations until 1948 when Israel once again became a self - governing nation. Nevertheless, it was not until **1967** during the Yom Kippur [Day of Atonement] war, that the Holy City was liberated. The amazing significance is that **1967 was a Sabbatical Year** of restoration of lost possessions! YHWH's timing is exact, even to the very day and the hour. For the first time in almost 2000 years the ancient Covenant people of YHWH had possession of the Holy City of Jerusalem where He has placed His Holy Name. [2 Chronicles 6:6]

The time of repentance before judgement, corresponds with the **forty day** period of repentance 'teshuvah' leading up to the feast of Yom Teruah also known as Rosh Hashanah. Commencing the period from 1967 when the Jews again possessed Jerusalem, then counting a **forty year** period, would suggest we are in the very last days. **We have had our forty-year warning; As the Jewish people have a forty-day warning before judgement symbolically represented in this feast.** 

Many also believe that the end of the time which the duration of Jerusalem had been trampled down had come to pass in 1967. The generation that is witness to the restoration [budding of the fig tree Israel], will be the generation that will not pass away before Messiah comes ushering in His Messianic reign. A generation in Israel is usually understood to be seventy years. [Psalm 90:10]. From 1947 to 2017 is 70 years? This generation shall not pass away .... Never has it been more imperative to understand the relevance of the Biblical festivals of the Lord. These can then be taken in relation to the other end time prophecies, and also in observing the events taking place today in our world. It must be stated that this segment of the study is not an absolute, but has been written for your consideration - as a guideline. For only YHWH Himself knows the exact timing of the coming of the Messiah. However, we are expected to be discerning and can certainly study the time and season to prepare for this awesome event.

**Isaiah 55:6-7**; 'Seek YHWH while He may be found; call on Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way and the evil man his thoughts. Let him turn to YHWH, and He will have mercy on him, and to our GOD, for He will freely pardon.'

Many Christians today are realizing the importance of these Biblical feasts on the **Luna Calendar**, which have been forgotten for two millenniums by Christendom, who for centuries have been observing the pagan nations festivals on the **Solar Calendar**. In this latter hour YHWH is restoring to the Church His true appointed times, for the timeline of Yahshua is written in the heavens for all to understand the times and the seasons, and Yahshua must remain in heaven until all things are restored! (Acts 3:21) In this hour, thousands of anointed believers are rejoicing in finding their Biblical roots and are acknowledging having been grafted into the '**Commonwealth Of Israel**' and are now participating in these feasts with great joy. Many journey to Israel to bless the people and share in this coming together of all YHWH's children.

This is truly a time of restoration for all those who call on the Name of the YHWH of Israel and the Messiah Yahshua, for it is written "Salvation is of the Jews."

**Ephesians 2:12** 'That at that time you were without Messiah, being aliens from the **commonwealth of Israel,** and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without YHWH in the world:'

**John 4:22** Yahshua said, "You worship what you do not know: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews."

### THE MESSAGE OF THE FEAST OF TRUMPETS

The dictionary definition of repentance is to feel remorse, acknowledge sin committed by an individual. Yet the Biblical understanding goes much deeper than simply feeling guilty and being sorry for thoughts, wrong motives or actions. It is not only to feel grief or regret for sins committed, but to have a change of heart attitude toward YHWH, our fellow man and to take action. It means to turn away from those attitudes and practices that, according to Biblical teachings, are contrary to the Word and will of YHWH. We then confess these wrongs and acknowledge them to another person and make amends. This truthful confession has the power to break the stronghold often set up by the enemy. Following these steps, we commit our ways to YHWH. With the assistance of His Holy Spirit, He will enable us to overcome those things that have held us a captive in our destructive behavioural patterns, thus demonstrating our change of heart through our actions and life style. This is a witness to those around us that we have truly turned from our old ways. This change must also be internalized, not simply presented as an outward appearance of change.

Acts 26:20 'First to those in Damascus, then to those in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and to the Gentiles also, I preached that they should repent and turn to YHWH and prove their repentance by their deeds.'

Galatians 5:19-21 "The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of YHWH.'

In the society that we live in today, there is an absence of the reverential fear of YHWH. This fact is evidenced by the moral and social decay that has eroded the very fabric of our society in such alarming proportions. The secular world seems to have little, if any knowledge, of YHWH or the Bible. Most of this generation has grown up ignorant of the devastation that awaits them. People continue to live according to their self-centred desires. Embedded within our human nature is a wilful self-centred attitude of independence that refuses to humble itself or acknowledge our creator from whom all things come. Throughout history, there have been many civilizations that YHWH has judged severely, or even wiped out because of violence and decadence; lust expressed in sexual perversion, love of money or power.

The ancient world in Noah's time was condemned and destroyed by the flood. The devastation of Sodom and Gomorrah was a result of decadent living, primarily the practice of homosexuality

[Ezek 16:49]. Many civilizations have fallen into demise - Egypt, Assyria, Israel on three occasions, Babylon, the Medo-Persian Empire, the Greek Empire, the Roman Empire, the Incas, the list could be expanded. The Holy City of Jerusalem was destroyed on account of sin and unbelief, and the mighty Roman Empire fell to debauchery and idolatry. It has been said that 'only one generation can live in moral abandonment before their society crumbles into decay'. On television we can witness its horrors every night. We see violence and terrible destruction through wars driven by lust for power over territory or people. Evil is prolific in our cities on an unprecedented scale and we experience this lawlessness surrounding us. Ours is a rebellious generation, out of control! This fallen condition requires YHWH's chastening to bring us into line. If people do not heed the warning, judgement will fall on all humanity, and many may not escape. We are in peril if we think that YHWH has gone soft on sin and is not going to demand an account of ourselves; we are mistaken. YHWH requires justice and purity in thought, word and life. Yahshua said 'Be Holy as I am Holy.'

The word 'idolatry' is a term that seems irrelevant to our culture. It conjures up a vision of golden idols or statues with pagans bowing down before them, revering them as YHWHs. The message conveyed through the Bible is that YHWH forbids the making of idols of any kind for worship to anything other than Him. Witchcraft and idolatry today are certainly not relics of the past, but have updated themselves to suit our present age, disguised as paths of enlightenment. Spiritualist mediums, crystal ball gazers, tarot card readers, astrologers and the Masonic lodges, ply their craft under the umbrella of 'New Age' thinking. Most times their followers are innocent victims of these lies and methods of diverting earnest seekers away from the truth that could set them free.

Other forms of deception include - white or black witch's covens, Tai Chi, Yoga, Transcendental meditation and Indian forms of meditation, mantras and the belief in karma, and reincarnation are all forms of idolatry. Hinduism has its chanted mantras that in truth speak out the names of Hindu YHWHs. Buddhism denies the belief in a Biblical creator – and is more a philosophy than a religion. In our age, humanism of this new age is one of the greatest enemies of YHWH, for it conveys that we as humans can do it for ourselves by our own effort. Some even teach that we can become YHWHs ourselves. This is one of the greatest spiritual deceptions of our times. Hundreds of false teachers have emerged this century. Cults and claims get weirder as time goes on. Yet they are embraced by hordes of genuine people, who are often gullible and deceived. Many earnest seekers who have yet to find Yahshua have stumbled upon the wrong path, seeking peace, power and an escape from the desperation that comes from life without the assurance of YHWH. The devil does not mind who is followed, as long as he prevents the family of man from knowing our Creator, the GOD of the Bible and His Saviour. Yahshua is the only way we can be free from the torment of bondage and sin.

Even within the Church today some practices have been introduced that are not scriptural. False worship has crept into music, dance, and carnal experiences of the flesh. This worldliness is perverting the purity and holiness of worship. Thousands are in deception! **Remember, Satan is the deceiver and presents himself as enlightenment, having once been an angel of light.** We are to test all the spirits, not believing every 'new thing' sweeping through the Churches today. Satan will do everything to corrupt us into believing a lie. We are responsible to test everything before YHWH.

**Isaiah 45:18-25;** For this is what YHWH says - He who created the heavens, he is YHWH; he who fashioned and made the earth, He founded it; he did not create it to be empty, but formed it to be inhabited-- he says: **"I Am YHWH, and there is no other.** I have not spoken in secret, from somewhere in a land of darkness; I have not said to Jacob's descendants, 'Seek Me in

vain.' I, YHWH, speak the truth; I declare what is right. "Gather together and come; assemble, you fugitives from the nations. Ignorant are those who carry about idols of wood, who pray to gods that cannot save. Declare what is to be, present it, let them take counsel together. Who foretold this long ago, who declared it from the distant past? Was it not I, YHWH? And there is no god apart from Me, a righteous GOD and a Saviour; there is none but Me. "Turn to me and be saved, all you ends of the earth; for I Am YHWH, and there is no other. By myself I have sworn, My mouth has uttered in all integrity a word that will not be revoked: Before Me every knee will bow; by Me every tongue will swear. They will say of me, 'In YHWH alone are righteousness and strength. "All who have raged against him will come to him and be put to shame. But in YHWH all the descendants of Israel will be found righteous and will exalt."

Colossians 1:9-20 'For this reason, since the day we heard about you, we have not stopped praying for you and asking YHWH to fill you with the knowledge of his will through all spiritual wisdom and understanding. And we pray this in order that you may live a life worthy of YHWH and may please him in every way: bearing fruit in every good work, growing in the knowledge of YHWH, being strengthened with all power according to his glorious might so that you may have great endurance and patience, and joyfully giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the saints in the kingdom of light. For he has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son he loves, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. He is the image of the invisible YHWH. the firstborn over all creation. For by him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things were created by him and for him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together. And he is the head of the body, [those who believe in him] the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything he might have the supremacy. For YHWH was pleased to have all his fullness dwell in him, and through him to reconcile to himself all things, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by making peace through his blood, shed on the cross."

#### MESSIANIC SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TRUMPET BLASTS

As the Shofar trumpet sounded it gave warning to those who had not already returned to YHWH to do so quickly before the day of judgement when their fate would be sealed forever. This call to repentance and faith has its corresponding fulfilment in the New Covenant. The good news of salvation has gone out to the whole world for the last 2000 years. Those who rebel against this call to repent or those who are disinterested or too busy, will have to suffer the consequence of their own rebellious decision. Be warned – repent, the days of the fulfilment of the sound of the blowing of the shofar are close at hand.

Joel 2:1,12 "Blow the trumpet [Shofar] in Zion; sound the alarm on my holy hill. 12'Even now," declares the Lord, "Return to Me with all your heart, with fasting and weeping and mourning."

**Isaiah 13:9-13** "See, the day of YHWH is coming - a cruel day, with wrath and fierce anger - to make the land desolate and destroy the sinners within it. The stars of heaven and their constellations will not show their light. The rising sun will be darkened and the moon will not give its light. I will punish the world for its evil, the wicked for their sins. I will put an end to the arrogance of the haughty and will humble the pride of the ruthless. I will make man scarcer than pure gold, more rare than the gold of ophir. Therefore I will make the heavens tremble; and the earth will shake from its place at the wrath of El Shaddai, in the day of his burning anger."

2 Peter 3:9 'YHWH is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.'

**Ezekiel 33:2-4. "Son of man, speak to your countrymen and say to them**: If he sees the sword coming against the land [the world] and **blows the trumpet to warn the people**, then if anyone hears the trumpet but does not take warning and the sword comes and takes his life, his blood will be on his own head.

### THE LAST GREAT TEKIAH TRUMPET CALL

#### **Events that take place at the trumpet sounding:**

- 1. The heavenly Books of Life and Death are opened.
- 2. Judgement of mankind begins.
- 3. The resurrection of those who have been justified.

On this awesome day many different events take place simultaneously. We will discuss these individually to clarify this period. Heavenly judgement of the righteous who will receive their reward for their faithfulness 'crowns'. The wicked, alive at the time will soon be consigned to the first death to await the final judgement of the second death - the lake of fire. As the Shofar sounds at the commencement of Rosh Hashanah, the end of the 30th day of Teshuvah [repentance] - judgement begins. All those who are found to be faithful believers in YHWH and His Messiah, and those awaiting the Bridegroom's coming will be written into the Book of Life and sealed to the day of redemption.

# HEAVEN'S GATES OPEN THIS DAY TO RECEIVE THE REDEEMED OF YHWH

According to Hebrew tradition the gates of heaven are opened at the onset of Rosh Hashanah. In the synagogue there is a special service called Mussaf. It is believed to symbolically represent the redeemed that will enter through those gates into heaven at that time. Yet the wicked, the unbeliever, or even those who consider themselves to be good people will not enter in. No one is acceptable in YHWH's sight by their own merits - only those who have faith in YHWH and trust in the Messiah will qualify to enter. The unbelieving portion of humanity will have a remaining ten days of awesome judgement to pass through. Then comes the final blast of the trumpet on Yom Kippur [atonement], which then seals their fate forever. At the close of Yom Kippur, a final service is performed called Neilah. It is believed the open gates are now shut forever, some bound for eternal life in heaven, from where the ungodly are excluded. These rebellious souls will forever be condemned to the reserved abode for the wicked.

Luke 16:22-31 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And being in torment in Hades he lift up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus [El'azar in Hebrew] in his bosom. And then he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and you are tormented. And beside all this,

between us and you there is a **great gulf fixed**, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot; neither can those from there pass to us. "Then he said, 'I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house: For I have five brothers; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. "Abraham said unto him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. "And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent. "But he said unto him, 'If they do hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one who rose from the dead." (Speaking of Lazarus)

**Daniel 12:1-4** "At that time Michael, the great prince who protects your people, will arise. There will be a time of distress such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people, **everyone whose name is found written in the book, will be delivered.** Multitudes who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake: **some to everlasting life, others to shame and everlasting contempt.** Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever. But you. Daniel, close up and seal the words of the scroll until the time of the end."

The 'end' Daniel was speaking of is now upon us. Those faithfully awaiting the coming Messiah will be gathered into the Eternal Kingdom to be with the Almighty forever. This corresponds with the Jewish understanding, of the ingathering of YHWH's people to the bosom of Abraham, father of the faithful believers.

**Zephaniah 2:1-3** 'Gather together, gather together, O shameful nation, before the <u>appointed time arrives</u> and that day sweeps on like chaff, before the fierce anger of YHWH comes upon you, before the day of YHWH's wrath comes upon you. Seek YHWH, all you humble of the land, you who do what he commands. Seek righteousness, seek humility; perhaps you will be sheltered on the day of YHWH's anger.'

How do we know YHWH's timing for the coming of His Messiah, or other Biblical events, unless we have an understanding of YHWH's Holy appointed Levitical feasts; for they foretell the exact time and seasons we can expect these events to occur. Maybe not the exact hour, but we do know the times and the seasons of YHWH's Appointed Feasts.

The translation of the Hebrew word gather together is 'N'esaph' and literally means to be gathered to one's people or father's house. In Genesis we read how Abraham died at a good age and were gathered to his people. The trumpet call of Rosh Hashanah has its fulfilment in the first resurrection. Those faithful will not experience the wrath of YHWH that will pour out on the unfaithful, the apostate and evil people of this world.

**2 Kings 22:20** 'Therefore **I will gather you to your fathers**, and you will be buried in peace. **Your eyes will not see all the disaster I am going to bring on this place.**'

**Matthew 24:31** 'And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

1 Corinthians 15:21-22,51-52. 'For since death came through a man, the resurrection of the dead comes also through a man. For as in Adam all die, so in Messiah all will be made

alive. Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed. In a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet [Shofar at Rosh Hashanah] will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed.'

As mentioned earlier, there are several different events taking place. To help us comprehend these subjective themes, imagine two separate stages are set, but the situations taking place are quite different. Heaven is where the elect who have been redeemed by the blood of the Lamb are now rewarded for their faithfulness while they lived on earth. Simultaneously, those who have been left behind, those who reject the Messiah the King at His coming in Majesty, will have to endure the terrible events of those times.

Jewish Tradition maintains that these souls have just ten days left to repent and receive the mercy of YHWH before Yom Kippur. This is when it is believed that the gates of heaven are shut forever. After the confirmation of the believing elect, there will follow the marriage and bridal supper of the Lamb. This bridal feast will be celebrated in the Father's house. It is also interesting to note the correlation of a traditional Jewish wedding, which also takes place over seven days.

Matthew 8:11 "I say to you that many will come from the east and the west, and will take their places at the feast with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven."

**2 Corinthians 5:10** "For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Yahshua, that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad." Also refer to the parables, the talents, and unfaithful steward - [Matt 24:45-51 - 25:14-30].

Romans 14:10 'You, then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you look down on your brother? For we will all stand before YHWH's judgement seat."

**Luke 13:25,28** 'Once the owner of the house gets up and closes the door [gate] you will stand outside knocking and pleading. 'Sir, open the door for us' 28, "There will be weeping there, and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of YHWH but you yourselves thrown out.'

At this point in time we do not know the day when our Messiah will come to take up His elect, but we should be aware of the signs revealed in the festivals. These events are symbolical pictures veiled within the framework of the Biblical feasts. They will ultimately match what is taking place in actual reality and will occur in the days to come. Those solidly based in Biblical teaching both Jews and Christians will recognize the signs and be prepared for His coming. Tragically the secular world will not! We are told to be watchful.

Matthew 24:36-42 "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the son of man. For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of man. Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. Two women

will be grinding with a hand mill; one will be taken and the other left. "Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come."

This is speaking of the first resurrection and catching up of the elect of YHWH. Yahshua said He would show us things to come, although He did not reveal specific details. The New Covenant prophets both endorse and build on that truth, the source being contained within the Hebrew Scriptures [Tanakh]. The prophets recorded many end time events, but mostly in veiled language. Often it is only after the event has been fulfilled that the truth becomes obvious.

1 Thessalonians 5:1-6 "Now, brothers, about times and dates we do not need to write to you, for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. While people are saying, "peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labour pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that this day should surprise you like a thief. You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness. So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled."

Isaiah 52:7-10. 'How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of those who bring good news, who proclaim peace, who bring good tidings, who proclaim salvation, who say to Zion, "Your YHWH reigns!" Listen! Your watchmen lift up their voices; together they shout for joy." WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO ZION they - [the Jews] will see it with their own eyes. Burst into songs of joy together, you ruins of Jerusalem, for the Lord has comforted his people, he has redeemed Jerusalem. The Lord will lay bare his holy arm in the sight of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth will see the salvation of our YHWH."

# THE TRADITIONAL JEWISH WEDDING CUSTOMS IN CORRELATION TO THE COMING OF MESSIAH

One of the aspects of the feast of Rosh Hashanah is the understanding that the wedding of The Messiah takes place at this time. The Hebrew Scriptures speak of Israel metaphorically as the wife of YHWH. In the New Covenant Yahshua refers to Himself as the bridegroom, and those trusting in Him are referred to as His bride. Let us look at the ancient Hebrew wedding customs to appreciate more fully this picture Yahshua painted: that of a beloved and faithful bridegroom returning for His bride. When Yahshua was expressing this theme, it was in accordance with His Hebrew culture and Jewish Biblical traditions. It is only in the context of Yahshua the Jewish Rabbi that we can fully comprehend what is being expressed.

#### TRADITIONAL HEBREW MARRIAGE CUSTOMS

#### 1: THE FATHER SELECTS THE BRIDE FOR HIS SON.

YHWH chose the bride for His Son, Yahshua:

**John 10:27-29** My sheep listen to my voice; I know them and they follow me. I give them eternal life and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand. **My Father who has given them to me** is greater than them all.

#### 2: A PRICE IS PAID FOR THE BRIDE.

Blood of Yahshua paid the price of redemption for mankind:

**1 Cor 6:19,20** Do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from YHWH? **You are not your own; you were bought at a price.** Therefore honour YHWH with your body.

#### 3: BETROTHAL CONTRACT - WHICH OFFICIALLY UNITES THE TWO.

Yahshua betrothed to bride, who must be faithful until He comes.

**2 Corinth 11:2** I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy. I promised you to one husband; (to Messiah), so that I might present you as a pure virgin to him.

# 4: THE MAN RETURNS TO HIS FATHER'S HOUSE TO PREPARE A HOUSE FOR HIS BRIDE TO ABIDE WITH FOREVER

Yahshua returns to His Father, promising to prepare a place He will return, take His bride who will see Him face to face.

**John 14:2** In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am.

#### 5: ONLY THE FATHER KNOWS WHEN ITS TIME FOR THE SON TO TAKE HIS BRIDE

Yahshua does not know when He will return, only the Father knows.

Mark 13:32 33 "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. Be on guard! Be alert! You do not know when that time will come.

## 6: THE BRIDE HAS PREPARED FOR HER WEDDING, WAITING FOR HER GROOM. THEN SUDDENLY AT THE APPOINTED TIME HE APPEARS.

Messiah descends from heaven to collect His bride.

1 Corinthians 15:52 The bridegroom was a long time in coming, and they all became drowsy and fell asleep. "At midnight the cry rang out: 'Here's the bridegroom! Come out to meet him!' [Matt 25:5-6] In a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet [Shofar] will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable and we will be changed.'

## 7: THE BETROTHED THEN ENTERS THE BRIDAL CHAMBER FOR A PERIOD OF SEVEN DAYS CONSUMMATING THEIR MARRIAGE

Period spent with Messiah, getting to know Him intimately:

**Revelation 19:7 9** "Now we see but a poor reflection [as in a mirror]; **then we shall see** [Him] **face to face.** Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known".

1 Cor 13:12 "Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and His bride has made herself ready. Fine linen, bright and clean, was given her to wear." [Fine linen stands for the righteous acts of YHWH's people the saints]. Then the angel said to me, write: 'blessed are those who are invited to the wedding supper of the lamb, and he added, "these are the true words of YHWH."

As with the Jewish bride who is joined to her husband forever, this precious time corresponds spiritually, when we will have entered the Eternal Kingdom. The heavenly groom and His bride emerge from their separation of seven days, to an overwhelming joyful celebration that will await them from the hosts of Heaven. The marriage supper is about to begin.

#### THE DAY OF ATONEMENT - YOM KIPPUR

The forty days given for 'Teshuvah' [repentance] have now come to a close. The day of Atonement has arrived. The requirements concerning this most sacred season can be found in:- [Leviticus chapter 16:23-27-32; 25:8-13; Numbers 29:7-11; and Hebrews 13:11]. This day is the most holy day in the Jewish calendar. A period of 24 hours of fasting is observed. It is an especially sacred Sabbath, where no common work is to be carried out.

**Leviticus 23:29** 'Anyone who does not deny himself on that day [Day of Atonement] must be cut off from his people.'

It is a time of affliction of the soul, when everyone examines himself before YHWH, offering up prayers of repentance. This is the only day in the whole year on which the high priest was permitted to enter the Holy place, clothed in unadorned white linen. He was to be separated from the people for the previous seven days and according to The Mishnah, [Jewish writings] had to remain awake all night before the day of sacrificial offering. He offered first for himself then for the people. Much time is spent reading the Torah and in prayer. The statutes are recorded in Leviticus Chapter Sixteen.

The other special observance was the offering of two identical goats, both of which were presented before the Almighty. A lot was cast; one side marked 'for YHWH' the other side 'for Azazel, 'remove to another place.' This was to determine which of the goats would be offered in sacrifice. The blood of the 'sacrificial goat' was then brought into the Holy place and sprinkled on the mercy seat to make atonement for the sins of Israel. The other - 'the scapegoat', was brought before YHWH and had the sins of the people confessed over it. This was done by the high priest that lay his hands upon the goat's head.

This animal was then led out into the wilderness amidst the jeers of the people and released. In later times the animal was pushed over a precipice to ensure that it could not return. This goat was seen to bear away the sins of the people. This ritual brought about forgiveness for the past year. However, the removal of sins was only partial and temporary, as this needed to be repeated year after year.

This ritual demonstrates the necessity of the <u>shedding of blood prior to the removal of sin</u>. **A two-fold sacrifice**, which one animal alone could not represent. The blood sacrifices today are no longer carried out, because there is no temple. Even so, <u>some</u> ultra-orthodox sects do observe the blood sacrifice by using a fowl. The prayer recited at this time is:

"This is my substitution. This is my exchange. This is my atonement. This fowl will go to its death, I shall enter into a good and long life and peace."

The book of Jonah is also read on this day as a reminder that YHWH is everywhere and man cannot run from Him, or from the consequences of his own deeds. He must account for his actions, thoughts, motives and beliefs. The people of Nineveh cried out to YHWH in repentance and He delivered them from the impending judgement, [although judgement did eventually come to Nineveh]. So today, it is believed that if the Jewish people have faithfully repented, then YHWH will remove their guilt and avert His judgement that is due. This speaks not only to the Jews, but all people.

#### YAHSHUA FULFILLED BOTH ROLES

Yahshua qualified to be our great High Priest, Kohen ha Gadol, after the order of Melchizedek [Ps 110:4]. He was both King and priest. This is confirmed in the letter to the Hebrews. Yahshua remained awake all night, prior to his crucifixion, before offering Himself as the sacrifice in the Holy City of Jerusalem. Contrary to the earthly high priest, He did not need to offer a sacrifice for His own sin, for He was proved to be without sin.

Hebrews 9:7-15 ' But only the high priest entered the inner room, and that only once a year, and never without blood, which he offered for himself and for the sins the people had committed in ignorance. The Holy Spirit [Ruach Ha Kodesh] was showing by this that the way into the Most Holy Place had not yet been disclosed as long as the first tabernacle was still standing. This is an illustration for the present time, indicating that the gifts and sacrifices being offered were not able to clear the conscience of the worshipper. They are only a matter of food and drink and various ceremonial washings, external regulations applying until the time of the new order. When Messiah came as high priest of the good things that are already here, he went through the greater and more perfect tabernacle that is not man-made, that is to say, not a part of this creation. He did not enter by means of the blood of goats and calves; but he entered the Most Holy Place once for all by his own blood, having obtained eternal redemption. The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled on those who are ceremonially unclean sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean. How much more, then, will the blood of Messiah, who through the eternal spirit offered himself unblemished to YHWH, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living YHWH! For this reason Messiah is the mediator of a New Covenant, those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance now that he has died as a ransom to set them free from the sins committed under the first covenant. 25-26 Nor did he enter heaven to offer himself again and again, the way the high priest enters the most holy place every year with blood that is not his own. Then Messiah would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world. But now he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself.'

Both the sacrifice for sin and bearing away of sin - were perfectly fulfilled. Yahshua descended into the world of the dead, He was cut off but not for Himself; He then rose having overcome death; His body did not taste the corruption of the grave. Not only was He our substitute, paying the price for sin that was death, but also bore the penalty of sin and guilt and removed it from us as far as the east is to the west. He is the author of salvation!

#### THE TIME OF ISRAEL'S AFFLICTION

Yom Kippur is also a day that speaks of Israel's affliction. This will bring about the national repentance of the whole House of Israel, at the coming of The Messiah. It is written, that Israel will go through an affliction known as 'Jacob's trouble'.

Jeremiah 30:4-8 'These are the words that YHWH spoke concerning Israel and Judah: "This is what the YHWH says: "'Cries of fear are heard, terror, not peace. Ask and see: can a man bear children? Then why do I see every strong man with his hands on his stomach like a woman in labour, every face turned deathly pale? How awful that day will be! None will be like it. It will be a time of trouble for Jacob, but he will be saved out of it. "In that day", declares the Lord Almighty, "I will break the yoke off their necks and will tear off their bonds; no longer will foreigners enslave them."

The remainder of this passage indicates that YHWH is speaking of the coming of The Messiah. Even so, there is uncertainty with regard to the references concerning Jacob's trouble. Some believe it has already taken place, such being the holocaust. One has to study the Bible and prayerfully consider for oneself what is true. Although Israel will go through trials in the end days, YHWH has promised the Jewish people a glorious destiny. This is also true for all those from the nations who have received the new life that Yahshua gives His chosen ones.

**Isaiah 27;8,9** 'By warfare and exile You will contend with her, with His fierce blasts he drives her out as on the day of the East wind blows. By this then, will **Jacob's guilt be atoned for, and this will be the full fruitage of the removal of his sin.'** 

**Ezekiel 36:22** "Therefore say to the house of Israel, this is what the Sovereign Lord says: It is not for your sake, **O house of Israel, that I am going to do these things, but for the sake of My Holy Name,** which you have profaned among the nations where you have gone.'

**Ezekiel 18:29-32** 'Yet the house of Israel says, "The way of YHWH is not just. Are my ways unjust, O House of Israel? Is it not your ways that are unjust? Therefore O house of Israel, I will judge you, each according to his ways, declares the Sovereign Lord. **Repent! Turn away from your offences then your sin will not be your downfall.** Rid yourselves of all the offences you have committed, and get a new heart and a new spirit. Why will you die, O house of Israel? For I take no pleasure in the death of anyone, declares the Sovereign Lord. **REPENT AND LIVE!**"

Isaiah 29:10,11,13 'YHWH has brought over you a sleep: He has sealed your eyes [the prophets]; he has covered your heads [the seers]. For you [Israel] this whole vision is nothing

but words sealed in a scroll. And if you give the scroll to someone who can read, and say to him, "Read this please he will answer, "I can't; it is sealed. YHWH says, "These people come near to me with their mouth and honour me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. Their worship is made up only of the rules taught by men." Isaiah 59: 1,2 'Surely the arm of YHWH is not too short to save, nor his ear too dull to hear. But your iniquities have separated you from YHWH your sins have hidden his face from you so that he will not hear.'

Isaiah 30: 19-21. 'O people of Zion, who live in Jerusalem, you will weep no more. How gracious he will be to you when you cry for help! As soon as he hears, he will answer you. Although YHWH gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, your teachers will be hidden no more; with you own eyes you will see them. Whether you turn to your right or to the left, your ears will hear a voice saying, "This is the way; walk in it."

Israel and the Jews throughout the world need to repent of unbelief and return to the YHWH of their fathers. Thousands are becoming seduced into false cults and religions being deceived and denying the true Biblical faith. Judaism, as it is presented today has fallen into the teachings of men [sages], rather than from the pure Word of YHWH. Liberal Judaism today is watering down YHWH's Word to make it more palatable for the masses. Until the Jews return to their true source of the entire Tanakh, instead of selected passages, they will never attract the thousands who are being led away into false religions. They need the Ruach Ha Kodesh, Holy Spirit to restore them to a life in YHWH. The rejection of Yahshua as their Messiah has cut off the spiritual lifeline to the true vine, and many are religious, but not becoming more spiritual. We all need the Spirit of YHWH, not more religion! All that has been said is true with regard to the Church as well. We all need to receive the purity of YHWH's Word and not pollute it with humanism, or legalistic arguments or division.

Two thousand years ago the Jews stumbled over the stumbling stone - **the Messiah of Israel**. He became a dividing line of truth. History reveals the terrible price they paid for rejecting the truth of YHWH. Two thousand years have passed since Yahshua coming. Now, Christians are stumbling over YHWH's Word concerning **ISRAEL**. In our times Israel and the Jewish people, will bring to the surface a revelation of what is truly in the hearts of believers.

The same principle that applied to the Pharisees of the day will also be applied to the Church. First to the Jew and then to the Gentiles! In this hour, the Jews need to accept The Messiah, while the Church needs to accept their position within Israel. One does not need to become Jewish per se, it is more a heart attitude of positioning oneself on the bed-rock of one's faith and making certain it is coming out of the right spirit. It seems incomprehensible to love the Jewish Messiah and receive into ones heart the Hebrew Bible, written by Jews, accept the Prophets, the Covenants and promises and cherish the Jewish Patriarchs, yet reject the Jews as a people and the reality of Israel as a nation in the natural.

The prophecies that are being fulfilled are taking place in physical Israel as we can see today. The Nation of Israel is valid and critical to all believers. YHWH will hold any 'apostate Church' accountable for how she has treated Israel and her people. That is Scriptural! This attitude must be put right before the Coming of the King of the Jews and Saviour of all mankind! - The Messiah Himself. Isaiah 60: 10-12

For true revival to take place Christendom needs to repent of its collective mistreatment, doctrines and persecution of the Jewish people. Remember YHWH Himself came down

to earth as a Jew! There is a great need to return to the right Spirit from the true Olive tree, which is planted in Zion.

The Almighty calls Himself the YHWH of Israel, King of the Jews, Lion of Judah, descendant of Abraham, Son of David and Messiah of Israel. This is the authentic YHWH that we are to cleave to. Be connected to this truth in accord with the true Spirit and receive the blessings. As for Israel and the Jewish people, YHWH promises in the midst of their sin and unbelief He will redeem them as He redeemed the Gentiles who have been caught up in the same sin for some 2000 years.

This condition is common to all men. His covenant that He made with the Israelite people will not be broken and their redemption will be fulfilled during these final three feasts of Israel. This is an allegory which prophetically demonstrates 'the father' of the prodigal son when his son returns home after being out in the nations squandering the father's spiritual inheritance.

The father will restore and regather all Israel and bring them back into their own land with much rejoicing, as will YHWH receive back Israel and rejoice over His people, when He causes them to return to Zion with singing. This is also an analogy of the restoration of the 12 sons of Jacob or the lost tribes. [It also can have a personal application of individual people, whose children are lost to them].

**Isaiah 44:21-23** "Remember these things, O Jacob, for you are My servant, O Israel. I have made you, your are My servant; O Israel, I will not forget you. I have swept away your offences like a cloud, your sins like the morning mist. [By the sacrifice of His Son; Yahshua] Return to Me for I have redeemed you. Sing for joy, O heavens, for the Lord has done this; shout aloud, O earth beneath. Burst into song, you mountains, you forests and all your trees, **for the Lord has redeemed Jacob, and displays his glory in Israel.**"

Here is a reflection of the Father heart of YHWH towards His people. He has commanded the heavens to sing and the earth to rejoice when He redeems the Jews from 2000 years of rejection and persecution. Let us all be glad for our Father YHWH is now satisfied. During that long period He has elected for Himself a people separated for Himself, the called out Notzrim from the Gentile nations.

He has made them His own by grafting them into His Household. Now, He is about to claim those Jews whom He created as His servant nation. This applies to both the elect of the Jewish people and the elect of the Gentiles. Rejoice for all those who have been redeemed, let us serve YHWH shoulder to shoulder in one accord, together as one new man gathered under the Commonwealth and Covenants of Israel.

**Isaiah 56:8,7** 'The Sovereign Lord declares, He who gathers the exiles of Israel will gather still others to them besides those already gathered. for My house will be called a house of prayer for all nations.'

### PROMISE TO THE JEWS

Romans 11:23,25,26. 'And if they [the Jews] do not persist in unbelief, they will be grafted in, for YHWH is able to graft them in again. After all, if you [Gentiles] were cut out of an olive that

is wild by nature, and contrary to nature were grafted into the cultivated olive tree, **how much more readily will these, the natural branches, be grafted into their OWN OLIVE TREE**. Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the full number of Gentiles has come in. **AND SO ALL ISRAEL WILL BE SAVED, AS IT IS WRITTEN.**"

## PROMISE TO THE GENTILES

Ephesians 2:12-15 'Remember that you [Gentiles] were once separated from [The Messiah] Christ, excluded from the citizenship in Israel and foreigners to the covenants of promise without hope and without YHWH in the world. But now in Christ Yahshua [Yahshua], you who were once far away have been brought near through the blood of [The Messiah] Christ. For He himself is our peace and has made the two one. His purpose was to create one new man out of the two, thus making peace. 3:6, This mystery is that through the gospel the Gentiles are HEIRS TOGETHER WITH ISRAEL, members together of the one body and sharers together in the promise of [Yahshua The Messiah] 'known to the world as' Christ Yahshua."

#### YHWH HIMSELF REDEEMS ISRAEL

**Isaiah 43:1-4** 'But now, this is what the Lord says - he who created you, O Jacob, he who formed you, O Israel: "Fear not, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by name; you are mine. For I Am the Lord, your YHWH, the Holy one of Israel, your Saviour; Since you are precious and honoured in my sight, and because I love you,'

**Zechariah 13:1** "On that day a fountain will be opened to the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, to cleanse them from sin and impurity."

Isaiah 46:9,10,13 "Remember the former things, those of long ago; I Am YHWH, and there is no other; I Am YHWH and there is none like me. I make known the end from the beginning from ancient times, what is still to come. I say: My purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please. I will grant salvation to Zion, and My splendour to Israel."

**Isaiah 49:14-16** But Zion said, "The Lord has forsaken Me, the Lord has forgotten me." "Can a mother forget the baby at her breast had have not compassion on the child she has born? Though she may forget I will not forget you! See, I have engraved you on the palms of My hands; your walls are ever before Me."

Jeremiah 31:35-37 'This is what the Lord says, he who appoints the sun to shine by day, who decrees the moon and the stars to shine by night, who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar. The Lord Almighty is his name: "Only if these decrees vanish from My sight," declares the Lord, "will the descendants of Israel ever cease to be a nation before Me." Only if the heavens above can be measured and the foundations of the earth below be searched out will I reject all the descendants of Israel because of all they have done," declares the Lord.'

**Isaiah 51: 11-23** 'The ransomed of the Lord will return. They will enter Zion with singing; everlasting joy will crown their heads. Gladness and joy will overtake them, and sorrow and sighing will flee away. **I, even I, am he that comforts you. I have put my words in your mouth and covered you with the shadow of my hand - I who set the heavens in place, have laid the foundations of the earth, and who say to Zion, <b>YOU ARE MY PEOPLE.**" Awake, awake!

Rise up, O Jerusalem, you who have drunk from the hand of the Lord the cup of his wrath, you who have drained to its dregs the goblet that makes men stagger. Therefore hear this, you afflicted one, made drunk, but not with wine. This is what the Sovereign Lord says, your YHWH, who defends His people: "See I have taken out of your hand the cup that made you stagger; from that cup, the goblet of my wrath, you will never drink again. I will put it into the hands of your tormentors."

Jeremiah 31:20 "Is not Ephraim [speaking of lost tribes of Israel] My dear son, the child in whom I delight? Though I speak against him, I still remember him. Therefore my heart yearns for him; I have great compassion for him," declares the Lord."

**Ezekiel 20:32-42** "You say, [Israel] "We want to be like other nations, like the peoples of the world, who serve wood and stone. [Translated today false YHWHs, worldly things]. But what you have in mind will never happen. As surely that I live, declared the Sovereign Lord, I will rule over you with a mighty hand, an outstretched arm and with outpoured wrath. I will bring you from the nations and gather you from the countries where you have been scattered - I will bring you into the desert of the nations and there, face to face I will execute judgement upon you. I will purge you of those who revolt and rebel against me.

I will accept you as fragrant incense when I bring you out from the nations and gather you from the countries where you have been scattered and I will show Myself holy among you in the sight of all the nations. Then you will know that I Am YHWH."

# ONLY ISRAEL IS A NATION THE CHURCH IS NEVER REFERRED TO AS A NATION!

**Romans 11:15** 'For if their rejection is the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead?'

#### THE FEAST OF SUCCOT OR TABERNACLES ~ BOOTHS

The commandment to observe this Festival is recorded in Leviticus 23:33. It is also mentioned in several other books of the Bible. Biblical references where the sacrifices to be offered are ordained, e.g. Numbers 29:12. Rejoicing is the focus of this season, as recorded in Deuteronomy 16:13,15. An account that gives a faithful description of this Festival is found in Nehemiah. This was at a time when it again was joyfully observed after the return from the seventy year captivity in Babylonian. During that period many may have forgotten YHWH's requirements concerning the Festivals. On the second day of the month on the Luna calendar, the heads of all the families along with the priests and the Levites gathered around Ezra, who was the scribe. They found written in the law that the Lord had commanded through Moses, that the Israelites were to live in booths during the feast of the seventh month. It was said that they should proclaim this word and spread it throughout their towns and in Jerusalem.

**Nehemiah 8:13-18**. "Go out into the hill country and bring back **branches from olive and wild olive trees**, and from myrtles, palms and shade trees to make booths," as it is written. So the people went out and brought back branches and built themselves booths, either upon their own roofs, or in their courtyards, or in the courts of the house of YHWH and in the square by the water gate. The whole company that had returned from exile built booths and lived in them. From the days of Joshua son of Nun until that day, the Israelites had not celebrated it like this.

And their joy was very great. Day after day, from the first day to the last, Ezra read from the book of the law of YHWH. They **celebrated the feast for seven days**, and on the eighth day, in accordance with the regulation **there was an assembly.**'

This Festival has an eternal quality, as it will be celebrated in the Messianic kingdom with the redeemed peoples of the Gentile nations participating according to Zechariah 14:16. **Note:** That the Israelites were to collect from the land not only the **natural olive branches but also the wild olive branches.** Note both these branches are from the same Olive Tree, natural- Judah i.e. Jews and wild meaning Ephraim or the lost tribes in the nations and also the grafted in Nations – Christians. Only one has grown true and straight through the Word of YHWH and the other has become crooked away from the truth and become wild in nature! This illustration of the olive branches echoes down through the centuries to a time when YHWH would call out from the Gentile nations, as a people for Himself. This is confirmed in Romans 11:17. The elect of YHWH will celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles with the whole sacred assembly. This is made up of both the Gentile branch [wild olive branch] along with the Jewish people [the natural olive branch]. Yahshua also celebrated the Feast of Tabernacles, as He did all the Festivals of the Lord according to the Torah. [John 7:1-10]

The duration of the Feast is seven days, the eighth day is the Sabbath rest [prophetically the millennial reign] and the ninth day is called Simchat Torah, which means rejoicing over the Torah. The five books of the Torah comprising Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy, have been divided into the 52 weeks of the year. On each Sabbath a portion is read. At the end of the yearly cycle the reading has been completed, and the new cycle commences at Genesis once again.

The building of booths or temporary dwellings is significant in this festival that commemorates the forty years the Israelites wandered in the wilderness with no permanent homeland. Often they only had a bough for a shelter between the setting up of the encampment. Throughout the world today, Jews build a Sukkah or booths on their premises and live in them for seven days. The roof is made of palm branches so that the stars, [or the 12 signs of the Mazzaroth or starry host] are clearly visible, reminding them of the heavens where YHWH abides, which also declares the works of Yahshua which are written in the heavens! It is a reminder of the precarious nature of life and that their dependence must be upon YHWH. He led the Israelites through the wilderness and continues to watch over and commune with His people throughout all their generations. This Sukkah [booth] is filled with harvest fruits, nuts and other delicacies to celebrate this joyous season. This festival is also associated with the Gentile nations who have been grafted in along with those Jews who have been grafted back in. This indicates the future destiny of believers who have an inheritance equal to the Jews within Israel. It is in this season that the fallen tabernacle of David will be restored as prophesied. At this time YHWH is in the process of restoring all those who are called to bear His Name. Restoration begins from within the heart of man.

Amos 9:11-13 "In that day I will restore David's fallen tent. I will repair its broken places, restore its ruins, and build it as it used to be, so that they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations that bear My name," declares the Lord, who will do these things. "The days are coming," declares the Lord, "when the reaper will be overtaken by the ploughman and the planter by the one treading grapes. New wine will drip from the mountains and flow from all the hills.'

Zechariah 8:14-23. 'This is what the Lord Almighty says: "Just as I had determined to bring disaster upon you and showed no pity when your fathers angered Me," says the Lord Almighty, "so now have determined to do good again to Jerusalem and Judah. Do not be afraid. This is what the Lord Almighty says: "The fasts [festivals] of the fourth, fifth, seventh and tenth months will become joyful and glad occasions and happy festivals for Judah, therefore love truth and peace." And many peoples and powerful nations will come to Jerusalem to seek the Lord Almighty and to entreat him." This is what the Lord Almighty says: "In those days ten men from all languages and nations will take a firm hold of one Jew by the hem of his robe saying, Let us go with you because we have heard that YHWH is with you.'

Another emblem of this feast is the Lulav, is made of the branches of willow, palm and myrtle bound together. These are waved in all directions, as the Israelites pray for good rainfall for the coming season. It is also the beginning of Autumn [or fall] in the land of Israel. The emblem of the etrog is a citrus fruit represents the fruit of promise that will be eaten when the Israelites enter into the Promised Land. It is also called the Feast of the Ingathering. Agriculturally the harvest of the fruit of the land is brought in; threshed wheat, crushed olives [oil] and grapes [wine]. All prepared, refined and ready for use.

#### TRADITIONAL CEREMONIES DURING THE FESTIVAL OF SUCCOT

#### THE WATER POURING CEREMONY:

The custom of the 'pouring out of water' was performed during the time of Yahshua, and was performed by the priest. From the Temple mount they descended to the pool of Siloam in the Kidron valley: In the accompaniment were all those who had come up to Jerusalem to celebrate this feast. Having filled a golden pitcher with the life giving water, they retraced their steps up the mount, through the Water Gate and into the Temple compound singing the Psalms of Ascent - Psalms 120-134. As the water was poured out at the base of the altar, great rejoicing broke out with dancing and singing. The Rabbis teach that this service symbolizes the mighty outpouring of the `Ruach HaKodesh' [Holy Spirit] moving throughout Israel in the last days. While this water pouring ceremony was being performed in Jerusalem by the Priests, Yahshua cried out identifying the water pouring ceremony as speaking of Himself. He, being the Messiah, the true source of the living water to be poured out on the world. In the midst of this rejoicing Yahshua cried out in a loud voice.

#### YAHSHUA FULFILLED THE WATER POURING CEREMONY IN HIMSELF

**John 7:37-39** "On the last and greatest day of the Feast, Yahshua stood and said in a loud voice, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, streams of living water will flow from within him." By this he meant the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were later to receive. Up to that time the Spirit had not been given, since Yahshua had not yet been glorified."

#### THE CEREMONY OF THE KINDLING OF THE TEMPLE LIGHTS

Yahshua's Fulfilment Of The Kindling Of The Light Ceremony Of Tabernacles

This is another Jewish tradition associated with the Feast of Tabernacles. The Temple compound was transformed by the huge lamp-stand [Menorah], which was lit for this occasion.

It is said; that the light that was shed lit up the surrounding area for a great distance, illuminating far beyond the Temple itself. This brilliant light represented the marvellous Sh`khinah Glory of YHWH - bathing His people with His wonderful visible presence. The Sh`khinah [light] had not returned to the Temple after its destruction by Babylon. In the midst of such an awesome spectacle of the brilliant light given off from the Menorah- Yahshua stood and proclaimed to all who had ears to hear.

**John 8:12** "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

Yahshua stood before the children of Israel, in the city David had proclaimed as His capital - and declared Himself to be the fulfilment of these ancient customs. Without understanding of the Hebrew traditional customs of Yahshua's Hebraic foundations, much of the profound significance of His Judaic faith is misinterpreted by many Christian believers. In reading the Bible, written by Jews, the context of many passages are rendered and absorbed as if they belonged in a western Gentile culture. Although the message indeed belongs to all humanity, yet YHWH chose to bring it through the Hebrew people within the foundations of their culture. These people He separated for Himself, moulding them as His instrument. If one can understand the Bible in its authentic Hebrew context, the greater our rejoicing will be when the fullness and riches of the true teachings are known.

# FULFILMENT OF FEAST OF TABERNACLES IS THE BEGINNING OF MESSIANIC KINGDOM

Zechariah 14:9-16 'The Lord will be king over the whole earth. On that day there will be one Lord, and his name the only name. The whole land, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem, will become like the Arabah. But Jerusalem will be raised up and remain in its place, from the Benjamin gate to the place of the first gate, and the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel to the royal winepresses. It will be inhabited; never again will it be destroyed. Jerusalem will be secure. Then the survivors from all the nations that have attacked Jerusalem will go up year after year to worship the King, the Lord Almighty, and to celebrate THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES.'

**Isaiah 2:1-3** "This is what Isaiah son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem: **In the last days** the mountain of the Lord's temple will be established as chief among the mountains; it will be raised above the hills, and all nations will stream to it. Many people's will come and say, "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the YHWH of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths. "**The law will go out from Zion, the word of the Lord from Jerusalem."** 

This festival is specifically spoken of as being celebrated in the Messianic Kingdom along with the righteous and redeemed Gentiles. The 70 bulls that were sacrificed during the first seven days [Numbers 29:12] are believed to be representative of the 70 Gentile nations that are mentioned in Genesis 10.

**Isaiah 56:3 -7** "Let no foreigner who has joined himself to the Lord say," The Lord will surely exclude me from his people." And let not any eunuch complain, "I am only a dry tree." For this is what the Lord says: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, who choose what pleases

me and hold fast to Me Covenant - to them I will give within my temple and its walls a memorial and a name better than sons and daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that will not be cut off. And foreigners who bind themselves to the Lord to serve him, to love the name of the Lord, and to worship him, all who keep the Sabbath without desecrating it and who hold fast to My Covenant – these I will bring to My holy mountain and give them joy in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on my altar: for My house will be called a house of prayer for all nations."

The Feast of Tabernacles is also called the Feast of the Ingathering. Sukkot is primarily agricultural in nature with the emphasis on the **great harvest** with the abundance of produce being gathered into the barns and storehouse of Israel. The Messianic significance and fulfilment is the harvest of souls at the end of the age when all peoples from every nation are gathered together into YHWH's great storehouse of eternal life. The fulfilment of the promise to Abram has its conclusion at this last feast. This completes the promises YHWH made to Abram who was the father of the faithful from every nation, not only the Jewish nation. The YHWH of Israel chose Abraham His friend to be the father of faith for all of mankind who would believe!

Genesis 12:1-3 'The Lord had said to Abram, "Leave your country, your people and your father's household and go to the land I will show you. "I will make you into a great nation and I will bless you; I will make your name great, and you will be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse; and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you." "As for Me, this is my covenant with you: You will be the father of many nations'.

**Romans 4:13-17** 'It was not through the law that Abraham and his offspring received the promise that he would be heir of the world, but through the righteousness that comes by faith.

Therefore **the promise comes by faith,** so that it may be by grace and may be guaranteed to all Abraham's offspring - not only to those who are of the Law but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham. **HE IS THE FATHER OF US ALL.** As it is written: **"I have made you a father of many nations."** 

Through this study of the Word of YHWH we can see the fulfilment of this prophetic Word. The Messiah has brought truth and life to the Gentile peoples, uniting them together as part of the cultivated Olive tree of Israel. This enables those who are grafted in to partake of the spiritual blessings of salvation. All are exhorted to worship the YHWH of Israel in one accord. Remember when the Messiah first came, He did not receive honour for Himself but instructed all to worship YHWH saying, "Only My Father in heaven is good."

Romans 3:1-3 "What advantage then is there in being a Jew, or what value is there in circumcision? Much in every way! First of all, they have been entrusted with the very words of YHWH. What if some did not have faith? Will their lack of faith nullify YHWHs faithfulness? NOT AT ALL! Let YHWH be true, and every man a liar."

Romans 11:11,15,19-21.32 'Again I say, did they stumble so as to fall beyond recovery? NOT AT ALL! Rather, because of their transgressions, salvation has come to the Gentiles to make Israel envious. For if their rejection is the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead. Branches were broken off so that I could be grafted in.

Granted! Because they were broken off because of unbelief and you stand by faith. **Do not be arrogant but be afraid.** For if YHWH did not spare the natural branches, he will not spare you either. For YHWH has bound **all men** over to disobedience so that he may have mercy on them all.' YHWH IS NOT WHO WE THINK HE IS - HE IS WHO HE SAYS HE IS!

#### THE END DAYS AND THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH

**Isaiah 9:6-7** 'For to us a **CHILD IS BORN**, to us a **SON IS GIVEN**, and the government will be on his shoulders. **AND HE WILL BE CALLED WONDERFUL COUNSELLOR**, **MIGHTY YHWH**, **EVERLASTING FATHER**, **PRINCE OF PEACE**. Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on **DAVID'S THRONE** and over His kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the Lord Almighty will accomplish this.'

**Daniel 7:13-14** "In my vision at night I looked, and there before me was **ONE LIKE A SON OF MAN**, coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was led into his **presence**. **He was GIVEN AUTHORITY**, glory and sovereign power; all peoples, nations and **MEN OF EVERY LANGUAGE WORSHIPPED HIM [The Messiah]**. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed.'

Joel 3:14-17 "Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. The sun and moon will be darkened, and the stars no longer shine. THE LORD WILL ROAR FROM ZION AND THUNDER FROM JERUSALEM; the earth and the sky will tremble. But the Lord will be a refuge for his people, a stronghold for the people of Israel. Then you will know that I, the Lord your YHWH, DWELL IN ZION, My holy hill Jerusalem will be holy; never again will foreigners invade her."

**Isaiah 62:1,6,7 "For Zion's sake I will not keep silent**, for Jerusalem's sake I will not remain quiet, till her righteousness shines out like the dawn, and her salvation like a blazing torch. I have posted watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night. You who call on the name of the Lord give yourselves no rest, and **give him no rest till he establishes Jerusalem and makes her the praise of all the earth."** 

**Isaiah 33:20,21 "Look upon Zion, the CITY OF OUR FESTIVALS;** your eyes will see Jerusalem a peaceful abode, a tent that will not be moved; **There the Lord will be Our Mighty One."** 

Many Bible verses pertaining to the end days can be found in Isaiah. It is of prophetic significance that the 'Dead Sea Scrolls' were discovered at the same time as Israel was resurrected as a nation. These scrolls were unearthed after thousands of years, almost intact, and reveals to the world the program YHWH has for the Jews and all those called out from the Nations He has chosen to be His own.

**Zechariah 2:10-13** "Shout and be glad, O Daughter of Zion. **FOR I AM COMING, AND I WILL LIVE AMONG YOU**" declares the Lord. "Many nations will be joined to the Lord in that day and will become my people.

I will live among you and you will know that the Lord Almighty HAS SENT ME [The Messiah] TO YOU. The Lord will inherit Judah as his portion in the Holy Land and will again choose

**Jerusalem**. Be still before the Lord, all mankind, because he has roused himself from his holy dwelling place."

Yahshua has fulfilled this prophecy just as it was foretold how The Messiah would accomplish this. Indeed He was born in Israel and lived among the Jewish people there. He declared many times that His father in heaven had sent Him to the people. He also fulfilled the Scriptures declaring many nations would be joined to the Lord through Him. Yahshua has completed this commission. Every nation on earth knows of Him and hundreds of millions of people down through the centuries have come to believe in the one true YHWH of Israel because of Him. He is undeniably the most prominent and loved Jew that has ever lived. Without doubt, Yahshua has had the greatest influence upon mankind and that one life has profoundly affected all humanity. YAHSHUA ALONE BEARS THE HALLMARKS OF THE MESSIAH.

### THE MESSIAH REDEEMS HIS JEWISH BRETHREN

Zechariah 8:2-6 'This is what the Lord Almighty says: "I am very jealous for Zion; I am burning with jealously for her." This is what the Lord says: "I will return to Zion and dwell in Jerusalem. Then Jerusalem will be called The City of Truth and the mountain of the Lord Almighty will be called the Holy Mountain." Once again men and women of ripe old age will sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each with a cane in hand because of his age. The city streets will be filled with boys and girls playing there. This is what the Lord Almighty says: "It may seem marvellous to the remnant of this people at that time, but it will seem marvellous to Me?" declares the Lord Almighty.'

**Micah 4:1-2** 'In the last days the mountain of the Lord's temple will be established as chief among the mountains; it will be raised above the hills, and peoples will stream to it. Many nations will come and say, "Come let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the YHWH of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths.'

THE PEOPLE IN THE LAST DAYS WILL BE GOING UP TO THE HOUSE OF THE YHWH OF JACOB SO THEY CAN LEARN OF HIS WAYS. IS THIS THE SAME HOUSE YOU ARE GOING UP TO?

Micah 5: 2-4 'But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are small among the clans of Judah, out of you will come for me one who will be ruler over Israel, whose origins are from of old, from ancient times. Therefore Israel will be abandoned UNTIL she gives birth and the rest of His [Messiah's] BROTHERS RETURN TO JOIN THE ISRAELITES. He [the Messiah] will stand and shepherd his flock in the strength of El Shaddai, in the majesty of the name of YHWH his ELOHIM.'

The One who came forth from Bethlehem [Beit Lechem] will be ruler over Israel, the One whose origins are from ancient times. We know to whom this is referring, Yahshua! With His coming, Israel became abandoned when the Romans conquered Jerusalem as Micah had declared. [It is important to understand that there would be a limited time during which Israel would be abandoned!] UNTIL ..... Until When? When Israel was birthed as a nation in 1948! Then the rest of His brothers, Yahshua's brethren returned from around the world and joined up with their fellow Jewish brothers in the land. This all has taken place this century. The prophet proclaims that He, The Messiah, the great Shepherd of His people will stand and shepherd His flock in Israel. This latter part of the verse has not yet taken place. We await the coming of The Messiah when He will receive His Jewish brethren to Himself.

**Hosea 3:4,5** "For the Israelites will live many days without King or Prince, without sacrifice or sacred stones, without ephod or idol. Afterwards the Israelites will return and seek YHWH their GOD and David their king. They will come trembling to YHWH and into his blessings in the last days."

Israel has indeed lived thousands of years without king or sacrifice. Note **AFTERWARDS**, the Israelites will return to Israel. This has taken place over the past 100 years. The verse then declares that they will seek David their King. This is referring to the Messiah, as King David had been dead for centuries. So it is written that the Jews will seek after their Messiah when they are again in their own land. They will come trembling to the Lord in these last days and into the blessings that await them. The Lord is rebuilding Zion even today before our eyes, now we are awaiting His return in glory. At His first coming He did not appear in glory that will take place at Messiah's second coming. 'The future generation' is translated in Hebrew as being 'the last generation' - us! A people not yet created are the one new man believers. These redeemed Jews and Gentiles who have received the blood atonement of the Messiah.

Jeremiah 30:8-9 'In that day, declares the Lord Almighty, I will break the yoke off their necks and will tear off their bonds; no longer will foreigners enslave them. Instead they will serve YHWH their ELOHIM and DAVID THEIR KING, whom I will raise up for them.'

Ezekiel 37:24-28 'My servant David will be King over them, and they will have one shepherd. They will follow my laws and be careful to keep my decrees. They will live in the land I gave to my servant Jacob, the land where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children's children will live there forever, and DAVID MY SERVANT will be their PRINCE FOREVER. I will make a covenant of peace with them; it will be an EVERLASTING COVENANT. I will establish them and increase their numbers, and I will put my sanctuary among them forever. My dwelling place will be with them; I will be their GOD and they will be My people. Then the nations will know that I YHWH make Israel holy, when My sanctuary is among them forever."

**Psalm 102:13-18.** 'You will arise and have compassion upon Zion, for it is time to show favour to her; the appointed time [festival] has come. For her stones are dear to your servants; her very dust moves them to pity. For the LORD WILL REBUILD ZION and APPEAR IN HIS GLORY. Let this be written for a future generation that a people not yet created may praise the Lord.'

**Isaiah 52:7-10.** 'How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of those who bring good news, who proclaim peace, who bring good tidings, who proclaim salvation, who say to Zion, "Your YHWH reigns! Listen! Your watchmen lift up your voices; together they shout for joy. When the **Lord returns to Zion,** they will **see it with their own eyes.** Burst into songs of joy together, you ruins of Jerusalem for the Lord has comforted his people he has **redeemed Jerusalem**. The Lord will bare his holy arm in the sight of all the nations, AND ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH WILL SEE THE SALVATION OF OUR YHWH.'

When the [Messiah] returns to Zion the Jews will see it with their own eyes. This is the time of their redemption that was spoken of throughout the Scriptures. YHWH's people have not been forsaken, but will be redeemed. Blessed are those who bring good news, standing with the Jewish people, comforting them by saying to Zion, your YHWH reigns. People of YHWH, all spiritual blessings have come through the lineage of the Jewish people. Now before the

coming of Messiah it is time to bless YHWH's ancient people and be gracious for all that has been received through the hands of the faithful Jewish remnant and bless them in their day of trouble! We are looking ahead dark days... even the day of Jacob's trouble. Let us join with them, pray for this people that YHWH might rejoice when the prodigal sons return to Him.

Rev 21:10 -14 "And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from YHWH Having the glory of YHWH: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb."

**Revelation 5:5, 9-10** "Do not weep! See, the Lion from the Tribe of Judah, the root of David, has triumphed. He is able to open the scroll and the Seven Seals. And they sang a new song: "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men for YHWH from every tribe and language and people and nation. You have made them to be a kingdom and priests to serve our YHWH, and they will reign on the earth."

We who are called from every nation on earth, the one family of YHWH will be joined together in one accord, within the commonwealth of Israel. we will all stand together in one accord before his throne to worship him as one people of the one true and faithful YHWH, to the glory of his name, Y\*H\*W\*H and his son Y\*S\*H\*U\*W\*H - Yahshua - forever and ever and ever. Blessed is He who comes in the Name of the Lord.

Daniel 12:3 "And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever." — Amen —

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- YHWH's appointed times by Barney Kasdan. Lederer Messianic Publications.
- The High Holy Days Kieval Herman, Publ, The Burning Bush Press.
- Rosh haShanah and the Messianic Kingdom to Come by Joseph Good, Hatikva Ministries,
   2120 Las Palmas PT Arthur TX 77642
- The Feasts of Israel (teaching Paper) Arnold Fruchtenbaum, Ariel Ministries.
- Sketches of Jewish Social Life Alfred Edershiem, Publ, Eerdmans Publication.

'Rosh Hashanah and the Messianic Kingdom to come' by Joseph Good. Recommended reading for a comprehensive coverage of the Feast of Rosh Hashanah.

I acknowledge Joseph's work in including this segment of manuscript on Rosh Hashanah.

## Thank you to all who have written before me, declaring these truths.





#### GLOSSARY OF HEBREW WORDS

Afikoman Middle Matzah, or unleavened Passover bread

Aliyah The return of the Jewish people to Israel. [Going up]

**Avraham** Abraham

Bar Mitzvah Coming of responsible age of 13 years, a son of the commandment

**B'rakhah** Blessing or benediction

**B'ritmilah** Male circumcision, representing a covenant made with YHWH

Bethlehem - city where King David grew up, and Yahshua [Yahshua] was born

Challah Loaf or cake of bread eaten on the Sabbath

**Chanukah** Festival of dedication

Co Hanim Priests

ConvocationsHoly assemblies - or a dress rehearsalMo'edFeasts of YHWH appointed times

**Goyim** Gentiles, Gentile nations

Galilee Galilee

**Kaddish** Prayer of blessing

**Kashrut** Dietary laws of the Jews based on the Torah

**Kefa** Peter in the English translation [rock]

**Ketubah** Wedding contract

**Kosher** Fit for consumption according to the dietary laws

Law Torah

MashiachMessiah, The Anointed OneMattityahuMatthew in the English translation.MishnaCodification of the oral law 220 C.E.

Mitzvah Commandment

Miriam Mary, mother of Yahshua [Yahshua – Yahshua]

Natzeret Nazareth

**Pesach** Passover festival commemorating the exodus out of Egypt

Rosh haShanah Jewish new year. The blowing of trumpets

Ruach HaKodesh Holy Spirit Shabbat Sabbath

**Sanhedrin** Jewish tribunal at the time of the second temple

**Seder** Order of service the Passover meal

**Shalom** Peace

She'll Paul of Tarsus

Shavuot Feast of weeks - Pentecost

**Sh'Khinah** The manifest Glory of YHWH's Presence

**Shofar** Rams horn, used as a trumpet **Sh'ma** Affirmation of Judaism [Deut 6:4-9]

Siddur Jewish daily prayer book Sukkot Feast of Tabernacles

Talmidim Disciples

Talmud Jewish oral law [Mishna and Gemara Tanakh Tanakh known as the Old Testament Law [The first five books of Moses]

**Treif** Non Kosher -unclean not suitable for eating

**T'Shuvah Yahshua**Repentance, turning away from sin.
Salvation: The name of the Messiah **Yom Kippur**Day of Atonement, Holy Jewish Festivals

YHWH The name of God

Yahshua Correct name of Yahshua in Hebrew